IL TESORETTO
DELLO SCOLARE ITALIANO;

OR,

THE ART OF TRANSLATING

EASY ENGLISH INTO ITALIAN AT SIGHT.

WITH A

COMPLETE ENGLISH AND ITALIAN LEXICON OF ALL THE WORDS AND IDIOMS CONTAINED IN THE WORK.

BEING A NEW METHOD

OF ACQUIRING A THEORETICAL AND PRACTICAL KNOWLEDGE OF THAT LANGUAGE, AND INTENDED ONLY FOR THE USE OF THOSE WHO HAVE LEARNED THE FIRST RUDIMENTS OF THE

ITALIAN LANGUAGE.

BY LOUIS FENWICK DE PORQUET,

AUTHOR OF "IL FRASEGGIATORE TOSCANO."

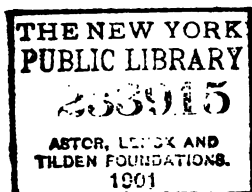
Third Edition.

REVISED AND CORRECTED FOR THE AUTHOR,

BY CARLO ALFIERI,

Professor of the Italian Language, London.

CORRECTED AND IMPROVED BY THE AMERICAN EDITOR.

NEW YORK:
PUBLISHED BY J. AVEZZANA,
No. 47 PEARL-STREET.
1841.

RECOMMENDATIONS.

Monsieur L. A. T. MORDACQUE, of Manchester, in England, Professor of Belles Lettres and Oratory, Member of several Literary Societies, Correspondent of the Society of Paris for Elementary Instruction, author of the French Orthologer; Histoire de Napoléon Buonaparte, &c., &c., says, "Up to this time DE PORQUET's publications are certainly *far superior* to anything known, and *best calculated to impart practical knowledge.*"

SCOT'S TIMES, Nov. 12, 1831.

"The chief feature in the mode of tuition of Mons. de Porquet is, that as soon as the pupils are acquainted with the more essential rules of grammar, they ought, *instead of construing French* or *Italian into English*, to be made *to construe, at sight, English into French or Italian.* By this method, the student acquires that which he is intended to perform, the practice of speaking French or Italian."

EDINBURGH CORNUCOPIA, Nov. 19, 1831.

"Upon this matter, then, in which we fancy we feel ourselves at home, we venture unhesitatingly to pronounce, that M. de Porquet's system is incomparably *the best that has ever come under our observation*, and that it bears upon the face of it evidence of its being *the most efficacious and successful instrument for accomplishing the desired end*; and, consequently, for rapidly enabling the pupil to write and speak French or Italian, or *any other language* with fluency and accuracy."

THE LANCASTER HERALD, Oct. 15, 1831.

"In fact it appears to me that M. de Porquet has formed a perfect ladder to the accomplishment of a great end—*a complete knowledge, by Englishmen, of the French Language.*"

LE SIECLE, French Literary Journal, London.

"L'anteur (de Porquet) dans la préface se moque avec raison des charlatans qui font tant de dupes dans les capitales où ils fourmillent, et où ils promettent jusqu'à l'éducation aux moyens de la vapeur qui est l'ennemie de la lumière en dépit des merveilles qu'elle produit de nos jours."

LONDON LITERARY GAZETTE, Nov. 9, 1830.

"We take this opportunity of recommending M. de Porquet's works generally; founded on simple and obvious principles, they are excellently calculated to advance the young French or Italian scholar."

LONDON SPECTATOR, Dec. 11, 1830.

"If it be the wish of the learner to speak French or Italian, he ought to be in the habit of making sentences in French or Italian. M. de Porquet's plan is undoubtedly far better than the old system."

LIVERPOOL CHRONICLE, Sept. 17, 1831.

"The system of Mons. Fenwick is calculated, we are convinced, to *effect a very important revolution in the present mode of teaching languages.*"

LONDON ATLAS, Oct. 17, 1831.

"There is no better rule for the acquisition of a language than the frequent translation into it of easy sentences. The eye and the ear assist each other, and strengthen, mutually, the impression on the memory."

LONDON ATHENEUM.

"De Porquet's are very useful little books."

LADIES' MAGAZINE, Nov. 1, 1831.

"The author's plan is to make the pupil *turn English* into *French* or *Italian*, and not French or Italian into English. Mons. F. de Porquet is a clever man, a good French and Italian scholar, and an able teacher."

GLASGOW FREE PRESS, Nov. 5, 1831.

"The principal feature in the method of teaching recommended by M. Porquet is, that the mere translating of French or any language into English, which, as languages are usually taught, forms the main portion of the routine of a course, is by M. Porquet made a secondary matter to the correct rendering *at sight of English into French as soon as the pupils are acquainted with the more essential rules of grammar.*"

EDINBURGH EVENING POST, Dec. 17, 1831.

"On the whole, we warmly recommend the works of Mons. F. de Porquet. *They ought certainly to be adopted in all schools and seminaries.*"

CHESTER CHRONICLE, Sept. 30, 1831.

"The great object in the study of a living language is to obtain not only the ability to read and translate it at sight, and even a critical acquaintance with the genius and grammatical construction of the language, but to acquire *la langue parlée*—a facility of *composing* and *conversing* in the particular language which is the subject of study."

THE EDINBURGH LITERARY REVIEW, Oct. 22, 1831.

"These cheap, elegant, and far from bulkly volumes, form an excellent system of tuition in the French and Italian languages. M. de Porquet has steered his course with great dexterity between the outworn, slovenly routine system on the one hand, and *modern quackery* on the other."

GLASGOW COURIER, Nov. 26, 1831.

"The great practical use of a language is contained in the power of speaking it with fluency and ease; and this power can never be gained, except by such exercises as accustom the mind to substitute, in all its operations, the language which it wishes to acquire, for that in which these operations are naturally performed. A *system, therefore, which communicates the art of thinking in French or Italian*, or *any other language, dead or living*, which means the same as translating at sight, must be of *incalculable advantage to the students of languages.*"

From Mons. Neupold, Professor of Languages.

LONDON, June 1, 1832.

"That part of your system (de Porquet's) which recommends translating at sight, from the language of the pupil into the language to be acquired, and insists upon this as the only process by which pupils can ever be enabled to converse in any language but their own, is, beyond all praise, excellent. This is exactly what was wanted in England, were a knowledge of different languages is deemed so necessary, and where upward of twenty-five thousand foreigners are annually paid so much money to teach French. Italian, and other living languages."

NEW ENTERTAINING PRESS, March 14, 1832.

"This interesting book (*Le Petit Secrétaire Parisien, or reading easy and familiar English Letters into French*) is published under royal patronage, and the fifth edition is now in circulation; two good proofs of its excellence and utility. The simplicity of the principles on which M. de Porquet's instructions are founded render them obvious and intelligible to every student, and proves him to be an instructor of more than ordinary ability. Those who wish speedily to acquire a familiar espistolary style will do well to consult *Le Petit Secrétaire Parisien.*"

N. B. The foregoing are selected extracts from a small volume of fifty-six pages, printed in London, containing testimonials from more than fifty Literary Reviews and Journals, and from almost as many Teachers of Languages in England, Scotland, and Ireland, on the importance of Mons. L. Fenwick de Porquet's Elementary Works, for the study of French, Italian, and other languages. This little volume may be seen at the FOREIGN BOOKSTORE, No. 18 Court-street.

PREFACE

TO THE THIRD LONDON EDITION.

Two editions of this work having been sold in the short space of twelve months, the Author has availed himself of the kind assistance of a friend who corrected the whole of the work, now offered to the public free from errors. The Author has many apologies to offer to his numerous patrons for having so generally adopted a work which, composed at stolen hours, from many laborious occupations, and printed at a very great distance from him, had not received all the attention required for such an elementary work: but the plan having been so generally approved of, the Author found it incumbent upon him to show his gratitude to the public, by giving a new edition, entirely free from any error; and trusts that if the first and second editions have proved of some assistance to both masters and pupils, the present one will give still greater satisfaction.

DIRECTIONS TO GOVERNESSES AND TEACHERS.

PLAN OF THE WORK.

It is intended that the following English sentences should be read in Italian aloud to a master or governess, as if the pupil were reading some Italian book of phrases; and after having thus read the first ten pages, the pupil may be desired to write them in a copy-book as a key; but should not be allowed to write them till they have been read in Italian at least twice, without reading the English. Parsing each sentence is also to be attended to after having read every lesson.

It is supposed that the pupils have a previous knowledge of the language—at least of the primary rules; and possessed of such, the Lexicon, with a little study, will be quite sufficient to enable them to form their sentences.

N. B. The teacher should, at every grammatical nicety or idiomatical turn found in this Tesoretto, exercise his pupils by questions relating to it, until he is sure that they understand it, and the result must necessarily be correctness and fluency in conversation. Dictation of Italian sentences, whenever time will admit of it, is likewise recommended.

TO THE

TEACHERS OF THE ITALIAN LANGUAGE

IN THE

UNITED STATES OF NORTH AMERICA,

THIS EDITION IS RESPECTFULLY INSCRIBED

BY THEIR OBEDIENT SERVANT,

THE EDITOR.

ADVERTISEMENT.

THE publishers of this work have had in view in their undertaking the SOLID progress of the student in the acquisition of the Italian language.

For a series of years a number of new methods for acquiring *easily* the living languages have been tried, but, it is believed, without success. Those systems have proved nothing more than "leather and prunello," or more properly speaking, "show and display," with but little substance.

The sure way to learn fundamentally is to make oneself acquainted with a good grammar, and chiefly and regularly turn English into Italian according to its rules and examples; everything else is vanity. This process leads the students to think and familiarize themselves with the proper words and locutions, and makes them prompt and fluent in writing and speaking.

This edition has been carefully corrected and improved by the same American Editor as the FRASEGGIATORE TOSCANO, lately published by us, who has formed a Table of the Abbreviations used in the Lexicon, which he has placed at its head. He has also marked the Genders of the Substantives and Adjectives, a most desirable appendage for a learner, particularly in the modern languages of the South of Europe, and made other suitable alterations in the body of the work.

September, 1833.

IL TESORETTO

DELLO

SCOLARE ITALIANO;

OR,

THE ART OF TRANSLATING ENGLISH INTO ITALIAN AT SIGHT.*

1.

I HAVE a French Grammar, but he has no Italian Dictionary. I am a native of Paris. I have not your book. Have I consulted my friends? I am beloved by my parents. Have you paid your bill? Am I discharged? For what, pray? You are very kind. We have learned Italian. You are in London, your father is in Paris. I have not asked too much. He had read that book. My sister is gone to France, attended by my eldest brother; they wrote to us yesterday. They arrived quite safe in Calais, with the tide, and were landed on the pier. You are sa-

* The pupil is requested to look at the end of the book for the Lexicon, English and Italian, to enable him to read this work in Italian.

tisfied, and I am not. Are you not tired? Yes, I am very tired. Is your coachman at the door? We are ready, sir; you may begin when you like. His papers are lost. My watch has stopped. I am ill. He was tired.

2.

Your drawing is torn. I have spoken all day. I am tired. Are you determined to listen to his tale? I have not taken his pen. My son goes to school at Christmas. Are you sure? Are they come?

3.

Has he finished his speech? The house is very large; too large for my family. If you had come last week, you would have seen them. You have not played well. They are arrived here before you. If you come to-morrow, I will give you their direction. We shall always have an infinite pleasure in seeing you at our house. He has taken my hat. I shall have the horse, and he will have the mare. He has had the reputation of being a good man. We were rich; now we are poor. It is not our fault. Let us submit to Divine Providence. You have done wrong not to have spoken to him. Was I prudent? He is come. I have spoken much.

4.

Where are my children? Have you showed your writing? I have been there several times.

The door is opened. Is the door shut? Yes; well, open it. You have left the window open; shut it, if you please. Let us have more prudence, and let us be more careful. She is not at home. I have purchased that work for a hundred guineas. We have not been angry with you. He would have, perhaps, more courage. Is she come? Why are you so jealous? Where is your father now?

5.

Has he directed his letters? Have they not showed their prudence? Speak to him. I have not studied this lesson. Are we not very much obliged to you? His horses are lean.

6.

Let him have the opportunity. The passions of men. The neatness of her dress. We are ready, and you are not so. I had not looked over my French, and was very sorry for it. Have you spoken to her or to him? We were in Scotland last year. Will you return soon? Will he be prepared this evening? Are you not ill? I shall have that book next week, my bookseller has promised it. I have not bought any pens this month. I have written, however, above seven hundred pages. A friend of mine has used for upward of two years the same pen, and it is not yet worn out. They were formerly very polite. His plan was approved by everybody. We shall not have them. He has taken them: Have you

not brushed your hat? It is full of dust. Will he have cause to grumble? He has not defended his native country.

7.

Are we not in danger here? He came by the stage this morning. My child, you are always before me. Have you done? They would have been very imprudent. You are a Scotchman. Has he not been a General? I was a Lieutenant in the English army, and my uncle a Major in the same regiment. For all that, you are a fool. You are not an Irishman. She is very pretty, but she was still prettier four years ago. I am not an Englishman, although my name is not French. You are very tall, Charles. We shall always be generous. These people are very deceitful. Pray, Mary, be more attentive. My copy-book is in your writing-desk. Life is precarious. Will they be laborious? Do not be silly. That is excusable.. I have pardoned you many times. Are they sorrowful? I am in mourning for my mother. She is too proud to be liked. No one likes him. I am very glad to see you in good health. Where are my drawings? I am always ill in London. Would you be just and kind? They are not so weak as they were.

8.

You are as tall as I, but not so old. He is not capable of doing it. The pen-knife is lost in the

grass. The pens are mended. The picture of that child is not like him. The affection of his relations is carried too far. He is the only one of the family. The rule was explained before you. The loss of time is always felt. The cries of the unfortunate were heard from all sides. Italy is the garden of Europe. Fine country! The seat of arts. They were very merry indeed. You have not been to Paris this summer. I was at home last winter. He is a coward, I am sure. She was lovely and fair. She shall not be my friend. Be quiet, sir, or else I shall be obliged to punish you. Who are they? The post-chaise is in the yard. Who is there? He should have done much better. Do not be so troublesome. Shall we be received in their company? Who are they? Where is the servant? Jealousy has been the cause of all his misfortunes. The French have always been polite, and the Italians very cunning. It is possible that we may receive tidings of the ship before the end of the week.

9.

Is it possible we should see our country overrun with enemies, without taking up arms to repel them? We have been very poor, but we are now very rich. She is more useful to her father than he. You have lost your favourite dog; I have found it. What was his design? Has he been in Germany? He never was in Spain. It was probable he would come with them. Am I not

curious? It would be very strange if you were not. This lesson is not so difficult as that. Is he free? We have seen all his prints. Were they naughty? Where were your brothers? Was I ungrateful? I am ashamed of your conduct. My sisters are as studious as yours. My glass was full. Their son is very ill, through a severe cold. Her gown was made of some red stuff. Was he not wet when he arrived? The passage was narrow and dark. How sad you were! That boy is stronger than mine.

10.

He was in bed. I am not deaf. Her music-master is blind; he plays well on the piano. That officer was wounded in the last battle. Was her mother returned from market? That I do not know. Do not be idle. Do not lose your time. How dexterous I am! They have my word. They have had much trouble. I have not a fine horse. We were not in the garden when the accident happened. You would not have that house. Would you not have consented to it? Their horse seems tired, does it not? Where is your carriage? Had you not taken the carpet. He has learned French and his sister Italian. Have I not shut all the windows? Everybody has sent something to the poor family. There are eleven children; six boys and five girls.

11.

He was wounded four times in the same engagement. Have we not danced all night? The clock has struck seven. It is four o'clock. It was then nearly ten o'clock. Do you speak seriously? I have scolded my servants for their carelessness. He is more bold than courageous. He would have been useful to me. She is too young yet to leave school. The innocent have been oppressed, and always will be. I shall often speak of you to my acquaintances. He is too weak to undertake such a journey in the middle of winter. Are you not really guilty of what you are accused? Answer me; do not fear to speak the truth. Is she dumb? That is impossible, I assure you. Is she not often cross when you are here? I think, indeed, she hates you; you may depend upon it. They have not been so credulous as to believe all that he said. I was wet on Sunday going to church; you were not at church, for I did not see you. So much the better; it shows you paid attention to the service more than you do usually. I was very cold. This girl is very naughty.

12.

She is so obstinate. Are you surprised at his conduct? The street is not wide enough to allow the carriages to pass. How heavy you are! He is so stout. Be as modest and as prudent as your dear mother. My gloves are dearer than theirs.

Your intention is good; that of your uncle still better. Are you alone now? At what time are you at home generally? I am at home every day between nine and ten; sometimes till twelve. You would be richer if you were more economical. Where is your physician? In the next room. That is easy to do, but easier to say. It is very hot now. It was yesterday very cold. They have been very giddy. What colour is his horse? I do not know; I have never seen it.

13.

Aristotle said, that there are some men as covetous as if they were to live for ever; and others, on the contrary, as profuse as if they were to die the next day—each of the extremes is vicious. The Duke * * * being asked why he had taken so long a time to give his answer to a proposal of marriage which had been made to him, replied, that a thing which is to be done but once, ought to be well weighed.

14.

What colour is your horse? Which do you mean? The new one—black. I am sometimes very idle. It is true. She is so genteel. You shall have the last I have. The days are so short and the nights so long. That is very different from this. Tea is ready. Is their dancing-master come? Yes, long ago; did you not see his carriage in the yard? Napoleon was the first Em-

peror of the French, and the last. Have you ever see him? A thousand times. I always attended all his reviews in Paris. She has been very whimsical. They are wild and cruel. Is she not pretty? If you are again so quarrelsome, I shall be obliged to send you to the watch-house. This General was rash, and he has paid for his rashness. She was as pale as death.

15.

A lady whose age happened to be questioned in a genteel company, affirmed she was no more than forty years old, and on this occasion applied to an old gentleman, her cousin, who was there present, in order to obtain his opinion: Cousin, said she, do you believe I am right, when I say that I am but forty? I am sure, madam, replied he, I ought not to dispute it, for I have constantly heard you say so for above these ten years.

What is the touch-stone of men? Money. How are we to behave, in order to live peaceably among our acquaintance? To see, to listen, to be silent, and bear with.

Some people asking a man why he had married a deaf woman, he replied, because I thought her dumb also.

16.

A dutiful son never rebels against his father; he loves him, obeys him, and would rather lose his life than offend him. Let us not be silly. These

merchants are very opulent; they have made a considerable fortune during the late war. We shall not be rich. Has he any acquaintances in London? If I had your house, I would pull it down and rebuild it in a more modern style. That may be, but I do not like your new fashions. This book has been published in France. You shall soon be satisfied. I have not a great appetite. Have you anything to say in your defence? Is she a good girl? Pretty well. He has consulted all his friends upon the subject. The greatest privilege of a king is to pardon. Have you anything for me? He was not master of his joy, when he received his Majesty's letter. The finest flowers last but a short time. We shall soon have an answer.

17.

A lady who was desirous to be thought young, said, in company, that she was but thirty; when another lady, who had been her school-mate, replied: if so, I warrant you, madam, you were not born when we studied music together.—A man who was blind of one eye, met very early one morning a crook-backed man, to whom he said, friend, you are loaded very early this morning! The crook-backed man replied, it must be very early indeed, since you have but one of your windows open.

A physician sent for a farrier to cure his horse, whose back was galled; and at the second visit

the physician put two crowns into his hand; but the farrier returned them to him, saying, sir, you know very well that we are never accustomed to take money from those in the profession.

18.

As long as you continue attentive. Has he not taken my seal? Do you write well? Who speaks so loud? I love my children tenderly, but I cannot bring them up as I should wish. He listens to her. Give me my music. He does not pronounce that word well. Will you stay to supper with us? Speak sincerely; let us write to them. The peace is made. You have sent me your horse, do you know he is lame? I cannot use him. I shall send it back to your stables by my servant. If they call at my house before two. If he studies hard, he will understand French in a very few months.

19.

Do you understand me? Very well, sir. Who knocks? Go and see. How does your father do? He has taken cold. Think seriously on it. Do not brush my coat. I shall see him with pleasure. He dances very well. I hope to see you soon. He often comes here on Wednesday. Have you been hunting this week? Yes, I have. Where? Near Epping Forest. Bring us something to drink. Has she cleaned the room? She has not washed her hands. Do not stay long in France.

I want my horse by three o'clock. Have you washed the carriage this morning? I thank you. Do not play with him. Lend me your Greek books.

20.

He will find his handkerchief upon the chair. Give me a glass of water. Let us love our neighbour as ourselves. Look yonder at that man, ploughing a field, he holds the plough. This action does not deserve a reward. Do you forget you owe me some money? When do you mean to return it me? We have begun your defence, and we hope to see soon the end of that business; perhaps before three weeks.

21.

A gentleman complaining to a countryman of the great scarcity of corn, and saying, he believed that, if it did not rain, all the beasts would die; he replied to him, Heaven preserve you, sir!

A cap, finely dressed, of an immoderate size, was brought to a young lady one morning when she was in company with her uncle; she was so much pleased with its delicate taste and ornaments, that in a rapture, out of vanity, she said to him, I am sure, uncle, that all the world will admire the handsome figure of my head. No, my dear, replied the uncle; you are greatly mistaken; for sensible people will not mind in the least the outside figure of your great head, but they will

rather consider it as an emblem of the little brains contained therein.

22.

Now let us go in. Is the company in the drawing-room? No, sir, they are still in the dining-room. Beg them to come to tea. I shall buy some linen in the market. He brings us every day some apples. I give some to everybody who likes them. I was bringing in the dinner when I met him. I spoke of it to you the other day. We like certain persons without knowing why; and we hate others in the same way. I very much wish to study latin; but I do not really find so much pleasure in learning it as in the study of a living language; although the former may possess many beauties, which are not always found in translations. I shall go to Vauxhall to-morrow evening with my sister. Will you do us the pleasure of accompanying us there? We shall start at six.

23.

I often carry letters for my friends, and sometimes parcels, too. Do you not think I am too good? The roads are so bad, that it was with difficulty I reached your town this morning. Pray, sir, what time did you set off? Before light, miss. Indeed, sir; I am surprised that you could see your way, as I think it was very dark. You are right, miss; it was, indeed, very dark; and,

without lamps, I should never have been able to go half a mile. Have you many pupils at Miss K.'s? I never count them except at the end of the year, when I make up my bills. Lace is much cheaper in your country than here, is it not? Much more so. Do not forget to water my flowers. Have you tied the bundle; I confess I am almost exhausted. Take a glass of wine; red or white? Red, if you please. This letter comes from the king, addressed to the magistrates of the county or shire.

24.

I return from the city. Go to the post-office, and ask if there are any letters for me. The flowers begin to blow. The gardener's spade was lost: have you seen it? Carry this to the chambermaid, and tell her to warm my bed. The pains of the body and the pains of the mind are not to be compared. The works of nature displayed.

I have received this order from the captain. Did you hear that news? Would you accept of his offer? The King's Arms and over his door. My father's clerk is very ill, and unable to come out. Our work-box is broken. Go to the fisherman, and tell him I want some fish to-day.

25.

A handsome gentleman married a very ordinary lady, exceedingly rich; everybody reproaching him with the bad choice he had made, he answered,

do not wonder at it in the least, because I took her by weight, without regarding the fashion.—A certain person being asked to whom one might most safely trust a secret, replied, to a liar; because, though he were to reveal it, he would never be believed.

A criminal being carried to prison, and hearing afterward his process read, confessed that every article in it was true, and said, I have done still worse; being asked in what, with a sigh, he answered, in suffering myself to be brought here into your hands.

26.

Send me your corn-factor as soon as possible. Never forget, my dear love, all the duties you have to perform. I come from my house; I have sent my cows to your farm; take care of them. I do not like winter, that season is too cold for my health. Let us prefer friendship to interest. Carry the candlestick into their room; also the extinguisher. Has he lighted the fire in my study? I generally keep in my library all the morning. You have broken several glasses, and be sure that you shall pay for them. The enemies have burnt his mansion and all the premises. Do you see that mill? It belongs to a friend of mine. Rich, I suppose; yes, millers are seldom poor. How long have you been in this country? Nearly seven years. Your cart is too much loaded; you expose yourself to be fined. Never mind, I will

run the risk of it. Our master seldom punishes us. He often finds means of keeping us in the school in play-time, to do over again that which we have done carelessly. Seal my letter directly, or I shall be too late for the post. What o'clock is it? She sings sweetly. Has she ever learned singing? A long time. Who taught her? That famous Italian master, Signior G. What do you look for, pray? I am looking for my snuff-box. Have you lost it?

27.

No, but it is all the same, as I have no snuff. What shall I do? Do they sell any at the next shop? I really do not know. Ask Mr. William. Sir, I do not take snuff, as it is a bad habit; I never keep any, for fear of encouraging it. Several men of the highest merit used to take some. That may be, but let us imitate only their good qualities. Warm your hands. It freezes very hard. So much the worse for the poor and the parish. Do you skate? Seldom. You never were in the Netherlands, I suppose? Yes, sir, once; but I never partook of their winter pastimes. You are afraid. Boys like sliding, notwithstanding the many accidents which happen daily in our streets. Of whom do you speak? From whom did you receive this parcel? To whom do you write so long a letter? That letter has been answered. That lady is very clever. She teaches her own children. Do not speak to that man.

28.

Martia, Cato's daughter, being a widow, was asked why she did not marry again. Her answer was, because I cannot find a man that would rather have me for the sake of my person, than of my riches.

A physician, who had a married son of his under his care, prescribed for him neither syrups nor pills, nor took any blood from him, but only desired him to observe a regular course of diet. Whereupon his daughter-in-law complained, and asking him the reason why he did not treat him like other sick people or patients, the physician replied, daughter, we physicians prescribe the medicines to our patients, but never make use of them either ourselves or near relations.

29.

Give me this or that. This wine is much better than that brandy. Do not do that, child; go out, keep this, take that; the same person took that. Nothing can please her. Both went to the play, but neither of them were satisfied. All that which you say is false. They are speaking against me. They love me; at least they say so; do you think they do? He sees me. I know them well; they are young and handsome. He reads good books. You respect her. The cardinals have elected or chosen a new pope this year. Our canals are numerous. The admirals meet this day. A pretty girl is seldom a sensible one. His works have

been crowned with success. A brick house is preferable to a thatched one. Those animals are revengeful.

30.

My dear Father,

I have received the parcel you were so good to send me last week; it arrived quite safe here. I return you many thanks for it. We are going next week to a cricket match in our neighbourhood; I intend to try my skill a little in that amusement; you know how fond I am of that noble exercise. Mr. and Mrs. C. present their compliments to you. As the postman is waiting, I have only time to subscribe myself,

My dear Father, your dutiful Son,

WILLIAM JONES.

Bath, *July* 31, 1833.

31.

Bring me some cold beef. I like good oranges. Let him take good cheese. Never eat meat at breakfast. Why? It is not wholesome. Do you see that high tower? This is a very dangerous game. Pray, what do you say? What does he mean? I do not care. He does not care, and, in fact, we do not care, all together. Are they angry with me? You are angry with me. I am pleased with them, you do not care. I shall be very angry with you, if you neglect thus your duties. I do not care. Are you satisfied, ma-

dam? Yes, sir, I am. We are happy, and they are not. Are you the daughter of Mrs. B.? Yes, I am, sir. There is a man in the drawing-room who wishes to speak with you. There are many people who fancy they can learn a language without studying it. He has never learned French, but he has been taught.

32.

Madam,

I take the opportunity of Mr. Johnson's going to London, to inform you that we have lately received from abroad several patterns, such as you were desirous of having last time you did us the honour of calling at our warehouse.

We have put by the above articles for your inspection; you shall have the first sight of them.

I also take the liberty of enclosing your account for last year, which I trust you will find correct.

I have the honour, madam,

Of being your most obedient servant,

John Davies.

27 *State-street.*

33.

Is there a letter for me? There are three. How much do they come to? Be quiet. Will you talk of it to your acquaintances? I will. Do not be so quarrelsome. Let us be attentive. Is he come? I have been nearly four years in England. How long have you been learning

French? I have only one true friend. We were but ten at dinner. I have but one guinea. I never wrote but five lines. Come here. Is supper ready? This cloth is very fine; how much is it sold a yard? Seven shillings a yard. My sisters are in the country. Two gentlemen are come to see you. My sister and her cousin are prepared. His shoes are worn out. Your poor brother and his children are reduced to beggary. I was determined to follow him. Her piano is not in tune. His mother is dead. Her sons are gone to school. My lessons are very hard. What is he? What are you? Who are you? A good wife is the most precious treasure of life. Your covetousness is despicable. My bounties for her. This man has always been despised. He is deeply afflicted. The child has been spoiled. Have they ever travelled?

34.

A citizen of Rome, getting up one morning, found that the mice had gnawed his shoes in the night, which appearing to him a kind of prodigy, and taking it for an ill omen, went immediately, in great confusion, to Cato, and asked him, with much emotion, what might be inferred from so new and wonderful an accident. When Cato, laughing, replied, it is no wonder, brother, that the mice have gnawed your shoes; but it would have been really very surprising, had your shoes gnawed the mice.

A king of the Lacedemonians, hearing an orator praise some very trifling circumstances to the skies, said, this man is not a good shoemaker, for he makes a great shoe for a little foot.

35.

This dictionary has been very useful to them. He has lent me some money. You have sent him your address, but you have not yet seen him. Has she a sister? None; I am sorry for it. This wine is not old enough. Your ink is too thick, it does not run. His hat is two big for his small head. Did you speak to me? Has the bootmaker made my boots? Did he go to college? Did the servant call me this morning? Did you say I was there? Did I come in time? Did they jump over the ditch? Did he study Greek? Did we read so far? Did anybody attack them in the night? This lane is two narrow. How high is that tower? The ditch is not deep enough. Your stick is not long enough. It is too short? Is it too short? Is it not too short?

Did I not give eleven shillings for the whole? We were ten at dinner. Is it hot? It was very damp. I am not able to finish it.

36.

Dear Sir,

I am happy to hear you have at last obtained the situation you have solicited; it is but doing justice for your eminent services to your country,

to grant you that which you had a right to expect.

We intend going with the children to spend a few weeks during the holydays at Harwich, and we shall be happy to see you and family. We mean to live in the same house we had last summer, if not yet let for the season.

Mrs. L. and myself congratulate you upon your appointment, and beg you to accept our best wishes.

And remain, dear sir,

Your's,

JOHN LUKE.

Rochester, July 2, 1833.

37.

Mr. and Mrs. H.'s compliments to Major G., and will be happy in the pleasure of his company to dinner on the 21st instant.

BRIDGE HALL, MARCH 16.

Mr. W. presents his compliments to Monsieur Fenwick, and as he is going out for a week, he will not be able to take his lesson until Tuesday week, if that day will suit M. F.

ST. JOHN'S PLACE.
January 18.

Mrs. B. presents her compliments to Monsieur F., and is under the necessity of postponing his next visit to White Hall till Saturday fortnight,

instead of Tuesday next, on account of a calamity which has occurred in the family.

WHITE HALL, ESSEX.
December 10.

38.

A man who was pleading, asked a judge whether the lawyer or the physician was to have the precedency in any judicial affair. Pray, says the judge, when one is taken to the place of execution, who goes first, the criminal or the executioner? The criminal, replied the pleader. Then, says the judge, the lawyer may go first as the thief, and the physician follow after as the executioner.

Erasmus being asked what method must be taken to become learned, replied, you must converse always with learned men; listen to them with attention; read the best authors; and look upon yourself as ignorant.

39.

He was very skilful. How blind we are, at times, to our own infirmities! How many lessons do you generally give a day? Sometimes twelve, but more commonly nine. It is probable we shall have a double quantity. It is said that the gentlemen of your country are very changeable. My land is barren; yours, on the contrary, is very fruitful. Their conduct has always been praiseworthy. He does not know the right from

the left. He will be probably invited. How rough you are, sir! What a coward you are? Her health is weak. It would be painful. Her relations are poor, but honest. Do not be so rash. Were there many people? Was there a single man prepared? There will be as many as you want. There is more prudence in his conduct now than formerly. There were four lessons given. There would be many difficulties to encounter. There are two gentlemen who want to see you.

40.

A Roman knight was found after his death to owe above five hundred thousand crowns, which circumstance he, when alive, had very industriously concealed. When they afterward came to sell his possessions, and among other things his furniture, Cæsar Agustus gave orders that they should purchase his blankets and quilt for himself; saying, that he would use them in order to make him sleep, since he, who had been so much in debt, had been able to sleep under them.

A man, who was pretty rich, sent for a physician, on account of having been very slightly ill the night before. The physician being come, he felt his pulse, and said to him, sir, do you eat heartily? He replied, yes, sir. He continued to ask, do you sleep well? To which he answered, he did. O, then, says the physician, I will give you a remedy that shall drive away all these things.

41.

Are you pleased with it? He will come to our house. I have spoken to your wife, and she did not seem willing to sign her name to the deed.

Give me eleven; he has taken seven of them. I have some. You know my intention. He saw all his machinations. We saw their design. Take some. Give me some. Let us send some. My intentions were pure and honourable. Let him eat some for his lunch. Let them promise some to him. Some soldiers were taken up yesterday, and locked up. Will you have some? Shall I have some? Will he read some? We have counted nineteen of them. I will not lose any of them. To write well we must have good ink, good pens, good paper. I have brought you some money, will you accept it? That is never refused. He takes snuff every minute. Some cider is preferable to some water. Good cider is better than bad wine. He awoke at six o'clock. What time do you rise? About four, every morning; but on Sunday not before seven, both summer and winter. I shall love you as long as you will do your duty.

42.

A quack who lived in London, visited a lady who lived in a neighbouring village; after continuing his visits for some time longer, perhaps, than was needful, it did not appear that the lady's health was benefited; not having, therefore, a great opinion of her empiric, and wanting to dis-

miss him, she, in a genteel manner, took an opportunity to tell him, that it must be very inconvenient for him to come so far, upon her account only. Oh! dear madam, replied the doctor, it is not any trouble to me in the least, for I have another patient in this neighbourhood, and by that means shall kill two birds with one stone.

A certain Italian count going to cross a river, and imagining it to be pretty deep, bid his servant to go before; but he, to show his duty, replied, I never will be guilty of so much ill manners; pray, my lord, do you cross over first, and I will follow your lordship.

43.

I shall soon go to London, to see my brother-in-law, who is a clerk to the East India Company. How long has he been in their service? I do not know. How long will you stay? They run as fast as you. You shall lose your time. It is done for ever. We shall dine at six. You do what you please. She goes out too often. We go to church, and they go to the chapel. I shall say it, if called upon to do so. Go and see him now. I arrived here before you. You must come back this week, or else you shall be dismissed from his majesty's service. I shall soon go to London with my sister-in-law, to see the British Museum. He died in the arms of an affectionate daughter. I have followed your example. You read better and better. Do you go thither? Shall I go there?

Did he go there? Do you see him now? Do not stir. Do you stay there? Do you hear? Do you not understand me? He speaks as well as she. The coach returned empty. Do not go all out at once. He does it on purpose.

44.

I send to him my work, to peruse it, and give me his opinion. He writes to them every day. I see him or it. I owe her a hundred pounds. He obeys them punctually. He loves me more than I love him. I give it to you on condition that you shall not sell it to them. He has bought them too dear. It is, however, cheaper than what you showed me the other day. I consent to it heartily, because I am in hopes it will contribute to the happiness of my children. Have you cleaned them? Have I prepared them for such an undertaking? Has he obeyed them? He opposed it with all his might. You shall not have it, before I have given my consent. You will find your snuff-box in the drawer. Bring me my work-box. I cannot find it. We could not find them. I could walk much better six years ago. I, indeed, cannot spend so much money. He cannot go to the play without the leave of his parents. That is right enough. They cannot finish to-day. Can you not write to them the day after to-morrow? Can he not come now?

45.

I shall be able to help them now and then. I ought to receive the half of it. We ought to attend to his instructions. I will not see them. I am taller than you. He will go on, in spite of all opposition. We will do it. He will not set out before daylight. Have you slept well? Yes, I have slept pretty well; but I cannot sleep after six o'clock, because I am so used to get up very early, that I am sure to be ill, or to have the headache, if I rise later. We spend about two guineas a week; that makes more than two hundred a year. How do you spend your time? the most precious of all gifts. How many horses do you keep now? Two carriage horses and three saddle horses. No hunters? Does he often ride on horseback? Not very often, it fatigues him so much. It is difficult to find a good trusty servant, and not easy to find a good and generous master. He is still far from his country. How far is it from London to Colchester?

46.

An Abbot going to Florence, and perceiving that it was growing late, asked a peasant, whom he met in his way, if he thought he could get through the gate. The Abbot meant to ask him if he could get into the city before the gate was shut up: but the peasant taking him in another sense, and seeing him so very fat and thick, burst

out a laughing, and said to him, why should not you get through, since a cart loaded with hay can very well pass, or make its way in?

One reprimanded another, saying, that he talked like a fool; true, says he, but it is that you may understand me.

Some people discoursing about the damage Rome had received by the overflowing of the Tiber, a certain sprightly wit said, by way of joke, the Romans ought to pray to God that the Tiber might always be sick, for he never leaves his bed without doing very great damage.

47.

How far is it from here to Paris? Do not push them. How do you go? By water? By land? I shall drink after you. Do not take my book instead of hers. Her husband is very handsome. His wife is always scolding. Her father is aged, but her mother is much younger. It was under the chair. It is true, and he will not believe you, her, him, us, me. It was clear. It will be impossible. Is it good? Is it new? Is it in fashion? It would be preferable to deny him such a favour. I will defend you at the peril of my own life. You do nothing but sing. There has been a dispute between them, us, you, or he. All the sailors. There is now a quarrel about nothing. The silver tankard is in the dining-room. I have bought silk stockings at four francs a pair, in Paris.

48.

I only want a little attention from them. Chelmsford is not so large as Colchester. I give to my servants and their friends, on Christmas-day, beef, beer, and plum-pudding. My father's hat is lost. Mr. B.'s horse has been stolen from the stable. He does nothing but play. They go as far as Edinburgh. They have offered a considerable reward. His wife's dress is more expensive than his fortune can admit. Go to the grocer, tell him I want seventeen pounds of sugar, three pounds of pepper, and nine pounds of his best tea. I prefer Burgundy wine to Port. She is fit for anything. We have but two hundred and fifty pounds. Is there any Dutch cheese in the house? I am very sensible of cold. I am very much rejoiced to see you. We are very much pleased to receive such good news. Take that, and leave this.

49.

A good wife is the greatest treasure a man can meet with in this world. Bring this. Which will you have, this or that? That which you say is not true. That which or what I complain of, is your incorrigible idleness. That which or what glitters is not gold. What or that which I demand of you is civility. What you think of them ought to be published. Italian wines are cheaper than French wines. When I was in Italy I rose at nine in the evening, and went to bed at about six.

o'clock in the morning. Wine is sold there for twopence a bottle. It is cheaper than porter. So many books to be bound. So much to say in his behalf. I assure you that I have no time to lose in this manner.

50.

Mrs. Williams desires Mr. George White to call upon her in the course of next week, as her eldest daughter wishes to receive some instructions in Italian.

Bridgewater, March 17, 1832.

Mrs. Tinister presents her compliments to Mr. Fenwick, and is sorry to inform him that, on account of some intended alteration in the management of her family, she will decline his farther attendance this summer.

Horncastle, April 9.

Mrs. Bune presents her compliments to Monsieur Fenwick, and is under the necessity of desiring him to postpone his visits to the Castle till Saturday fortnight, on account of a death which has occurred in the family.

Tuesday Morning, Widlow Castle, Leicester.

51.

I came from home, where I resided eight months. What I have given you for that desk is more than it is worth. The brother and sister are ill. The father and brother are dead. That which he says is true. Men and women are mortal. I know

what you are looking for. He knows where it was. I do not like flowers. I shall return to Italy next winter: will you accompany me thither? I am afraid of the banditti or highwaymen. I brought with me a hogshead of the best wine the country produced, and, when I reached Dover, I was obliged to pay a duty twenty times the amount of what I had paid for the wine itself. Two yards of French lace. A bushel of coals. A large quantity of ribands. A crowd of children.

52.

A gentleman going one day into a hosier's shop with two of his acquaintance, to buy a pair of silk stockings, had several sorts showed to him. It happened that, as they were looking over them, one of the company took a pair under his cloak, which a lad of the shop seeing, but thinking it would be ill manners to expose him before other customers that were therein, waited till all of them were gone out of the shop; when, taking the opportunity, he went behind the gentleman, and whispered him in the ear—Sir, I assure you that those black stockings you have under your cloak cannot be afforded at that price. To whom the gentleman, without the least confusion, answered—well, then, if they cannot, I must have patience! here, friend, take your stockings back again.

53.

I have seen so many people in the street. They have never bought anything finer. A troop of men. Do not learn so many lines. There is nothing good in his shop. Have you no more pears? We have enough for supper. I have not understood him. Have you yet let or sold your houses? You want too much for them. I sold them last month. I came on foot. Make haste —quick. You may go elsewhere; you will never find a better situation. It will cost you at least twenty shillings. Speak freely. Never fear to speak the truth. You have acted wisely. You do worse and worse. Let them receive him in private. You do very wrong to go thither.

54.

A little boy once asking his father for some meat at table, the father rebuked him, by saying, that it was very unpolite for a boy to ask thus at table, and that he ought to wait till he had something given him. This poor boy observing that every one of the company was eating, and that no one gave him anything, said to his father, pray, dear father, give me a little salt, if you please. What will you do with it? said the father. I shall use it with the meat which you are going to give me, replied the boy. Then the father, perceiving that he had nothing on his plate, gave him some meat without asking for it.

A Spanish judge, taking a dislike to an old peasant on account of the long beard he had, as soon as the fellow entered the court, as evidence, said to him, I suppose that your conscience is as long as your beard; to whom the old man smartly replied, if your lordship measures conscience by beards, you have no conscience at all.

55.

He has quite displeased him. They are quite sluggish. They have infinitely displeased their friends. There is a house with stables to let, and several fields to be sold in our village. I will do it on purpose to displease them. Since I saw you, I have lost a deal of money. When do you intend going to the Netherlands? Immediately after the recess, if I have no engagements here. Which way do you go? I have heard a great deal of noise all night. At first we were astonished at his not coming, or because he did not come. We almost always give something to the poor on Christmas-day. He is returned from town. I never saw the present King of England. I have seen him when he was only Prince of Wales. Is she up stairs? I usually take an egg at breakfast. Let him come in the day-time, and I will receive him.

56.

Raphael, the famous painter, being told, one day, that Cardinal Bentivoglio found great fault

with a picture of his, in which the figures of St. Peter and St. Paul were painted (as he said) with crimson faces; Raphael answered, the observation made on my picture is very just; the faces of the above saints, it is true, are red in the extreme; but the cardinal does not know that I have painted them so on purpose, because I am certain that they are now blushing in heaven, to see such a wretched man as his eminence at the head of the Catholic Church.

A German, observing that the arms of the Republic of Venice are a lion with wings, asked a Venetian what country ever produced winged lions. The same, replied the Venetian, in which two-headed eagles are to be found. The arms of Germany.

57.

You read a good book. He will come to our house. We have won a hundred guineas. You entered before me. I would not speak to them on your account. I have brought an umbrella for your sister. I am sure we shall have some rain before long. This hat is made after the French fashion; it is frightful. I never saw such an ugly thing in all my life. I have met him at your house. She shall go with her brother. As to what he says, I would advise you not to attend to it; he is half mad. I shall begin after you. He is near the fire. Come nearer, or approach near to me. I am travelling now two hundred and seventy-two miles a week.

58.

That is more than one thousand a month. He has travelled nearly ten thousand miles by land and forty thousand miles by sea. You will perceive in the Italian language a great affinity to the French. You will understand French in a short time. Put the candle upon the table, and the snuffers also. You have broken my stool, and you must pay for it. By his assiduity and diligence he has made a large fortune. You know that gentleman? Yes, I do. He does not know his rules. Yes, he does. He knows neither his articles nor his verbs. I know what you say. I should like very much to know that family. He knows them by sight, not personally. I know all my prepositions by heart. I knew him, her, or it, long before you.

59.

A country surgeon, boasting of his great knowledge in his profession, said, that he never heard any complaint from his patients. A gentleman who had lost two of his daughters under the care of this eminent doctor, wittily replied, I do not doubt it in the least, Doctor, for the blunders of gentlemen of your profession are always buried with their patients.

Two country attorneys overtaking a wagoner on the road, and wishing to pass a joke upon him, one of them asked why his fore horse was so fat,

and the rest so lean. The wagoner, knowing them, answered, that the fore horse was a lawyer, and the rest his clients.

60.

Will you eat any more? He does not want any more. I shall write to your father to send me some money on my guardian's account. More prudence is highly necessary in your conduct. I am twice indebted to him for my health. I will write to him as soon as it suits me. We will send it to them. He gives them some (or some to them.) She always takes it with her. I will send them to her. I ask you a favour; do not refuse me. Give it to them directly. Send it to her to-morrow. Take it and eat it. Taste it, and eat it, if you like it. Take them and read them. Read to your father this paper. Read to them that news. How many books do you want? Very well. Read them by yourself. Tear them and burn them. Do not grant it them.

61.

Let us see them. Permit me to open them. He answered him very impertinently. France is indebted to him for many useful institutions. Germany never has been so powerful under the last dynasty. You have promised them to them. Will you have any? Will they take some? I shall give it to them. Do not give me four. I am surprised at it. Has he not sent them some? We

have come. We have not any. Are you pleased with it, her, or them? Will you not have any? Do they come from hence? He will treat you with them. He shall not stay there long. I will carry some there. I shall not get anything by it. Do you not get or have anything by it? Do not carry your brother there. Let us send some there. I have received a letter from an officer who was with my brother in France last year. A book well bound. I have given clothes to a man in great distress. She speaks of a woman and I of a man. I write to a gentleman, and my wife to a lady.

62.

She depends on a father. This parcel comes from a banker in London. He came in a ship and landed in a boat. We go to a garden belonging to our family. Have you the key of it? We shall write to him. I have done it myself. He does not know him or me. I have done it now. We shall do it without them. He has deceived us. It is not him I want, it is her. I am looking for them. He looks for it. I alone have done it. I alone shall be sacrificed. They who were so proud. It is I who saw you. It is they who will undertake the business. I who lost everything. I who love him, her, so much.

63.

A certain Justice of the Peace meeting a clergyman on the road, mounted upon a beautiful horse, said to some gentlemen who were in company with him, do you see what kind of a horse that proud clergyman has? I will pass a joke upon him. Doctor, continued he, you do not follow the example of your great master, who was humbly contented to ride upon an ass. Truly, sir, replied the clergyman, who knew him, the king has made so many asses justices, that an honest parson can hardly find one to ride upon.

64.

It is they who have taken the house. It is I who did it. It is they who robbed the man. He and she have been attentive. I? What have I said? You give it me. You do not give it me. He sends it to them. I send it to them. Does she send it to them? I think of him. He speaks against them. This young lady reads too many novels. This young man wastes too much of his time. Do not speak to that man. To whom do you speak? I received it from that child. Whose coat is this? What do you mean? This does not please me.

65.

The flowers that I have in my garden are very fine. Who has done that? Who dines here to-

day? Who learns French? What do you think of it? The vegetables we have bought at market. It is not what I want. Does this displease you? He who reads his Bible every day. They who pray all day. Those who are poor. They who scold their children. They who sing. I do not know what has happened to them. I want you. I am losing. Are you reading French authors? A few. This is not so handsome as that. Do not take this. Do not do that. Take this. I do not like that. What books do you read? What misfortune is ours? What house do you live in? What lesson have you learned?

66.

What play have you seen? Wnat defence has he made? What are his crimes? What was your remark? What a child! What a pity! What an obstinate child! What a man! What men! What fools! This is my father's house. That is my cousin's horse. Such are the king's orders. Take mine, not hers. Do not forget ours. What losses! What kindness! What misfortune! They have stopped him on the high road. They say the king is much better. It is said he is going into the country. I am told that you have cut yourselves. She is my own child. I prefer my house to yours. Take my horse and bring me his.

67.

I have taken my books instead of yours. I have met the same gentleman and the same lady. Tell me what you want. That house was ours before it was his. I do not like yours. Give me hers. Somebody wants you. Somebody came to ask for you. Our country is more powerful than yours. I believe that neither yours nor mine have been sold. I will have neither yours nor mine bound. Look for theirs. My stockings and his are worn out. My master and his are gone into the country for a month. Where is yours? One of my horses and one of yours are lame. Some one stole my mare. I have met nobody. No one speaks to you. I have found another thing against him. The greatest men commit often the grossest mistakes. I am looking for something. Every country has its customs.

68.

Every one must do his duty. I see neither of them very often. Each danced all night. I have seen nobody come here. She moves in high life. Go directly. I am not fond of high life. I am listening to what you say. Every lesson must be learned by heart. However kind you may be, you shall be reproved. He was then still at school. He takes everything he sees. Do whatever you like. Have you done already? When I have done my duty I shall leave you. When we go to

church we ought to pray for every one. Both are broken. Take both. Do you pay by the week, or by the year? He came lately from France. I expected you the day before yesterday.

69.

Dear Mother,

I thank you a thousand times for the handsome present you have sent me by William. What! you say it is but a trifle: oh, no, allow me for the first time to contradict you, for I think it a very acceptable one. You are not rich, I know, very far from it, and yet you send me five guineas for my pocket money; is not that sum more than a much larger one would be if you were in an opulent situation? I feel, dear mother, the price of your inestimable kindness, and be persuaded I shall always do all that depends on myself to acknowledge my sincere gratitude.

Accept, dear Mother,
The dutiful respects
Of your affectionate Son,
JOHN LEWIN.

Newcastle, September 21, 1832.

70.

Afterward there was a ball. I have extolled his high deeds. I have bathed in the Thames and you in the pond. I go to the play now and then. We have repented our sins. Are you up? I have risen at five o'clock. I write daily seven

pages in Italian, ten in French, and five in Latin; also one in Greek every month. What college have you been at? I was married last year. I came down at nine. We have started at about three in the afternoon. He came suddenly. Have you been out to-day? This work will soon be published. I hope you will do better for the future. He came immediately. I shall give it to you by and by. Do not speak so loud, you split my ears. I will come and dine with you on Christmas Eve. Do you go to church to-morrow? I will do it as soon as possible. I always rise early. As for me, I often walk before breakfast. I frequently take chocolate with an egg. In a short time you will speak French. I am going to France next spring. I have travelled in Italy during several years. When banished from my native country. Go elsewhere, they will tell you the same thing. My house is situated in the vicinity of Antwerp, in the Netherlands. He seldom goes into the country.

71.

I passed through Genoa on my return to England. I shall go this evening as far as the next town. Pray, what o'clock is it? It is the custom among the Dutch. Go up stairs, the company is there. Let him go down. Waiter, bring me a candle and a newspaper. He wants a loaf. Do not forget to come and give me a lesson, at half after nine. I cannot come before a quarter to

ten. My daughter has been well educated. My sister plays on the piano-forte. He is an old bachelor. These boys learn French and Italian. Speak the truth. Let him know my sentiments. They make a great deal of noise. They drink red wine, I shall drink white wine. It has frozen very hard. It has rained all day. It is very fine weather. How is the weather?

72.

What weather is it? It snows. The moon shines. It is very hot. It is cold. We trust to you. I have grown rich in that country. I nurse myself too much. We go to bed before you. I have taken a cold. Let us make haste. They tormented themselves for nothing. He intended to travel. I am used to travel on horseback. You deceived yourself. I do not remember that event. She has fainted away. She has run away. They have complained of you. He has repented of his faults. We walked in your garden. My flowers have faded away. I married a year before him. Why do you laugh at him? You had laughed at us. It is not. Is it not so? Is it true? It is false. We have exposed ourselves to his anger. I have revenged the outrage. He was right. We have lost ourselves in the wood. I should have been drowned. I bathed in the river; fortunately I reached the shore.

73.

She paints abominably. You have fancied I was in the wrong, and, on the contrary, I was in the right. He gives it to me. I know him, but I do not know where he lives. He has sold it to us. He sees her. James, pray tell it to my father-in-law. Do not give it to him. I have invited your sisters; I do not know if they are coming. Where are you? Here I am, my dear. What have you done with your watch? Here it is, father. Here is your master; mind what you do. He always minds better his own affairs than those of others. My history is short. My friendship is great. His hope is well grounded. I wish you would write these exercises several times, and then read them again before your master, as if you were reading some French book, without the least hesitation.

74.

Then I may warrant you, that you cannot fail being able to speak the language you are studying, in a much shorter time than by following the old methods generally used by most masters in this country. Read them over and over again; never be tired of doing so, and you will succeed. Believe a man whose labours have been, for the last eight years, directed to smooth the numerous difficulties which at all times have hindered the progress of those who are studying the most fashionable and the most useful

language in Europe. You will not, certainly, in this little work, have the exercises upon all the rules, and particular rules, of the French language, but you will find in it the most essential part of it. When once master of the above practice, the reading of some of our best authors will soon enable you to imitate them, either in your writing or conversation.

75.

Which do you choose, the white one or the black one? Which came first, the youngest or the eldest? Which do you love or like? Which is the best? Tell me, which have you taken? How pretty she is! How glad I am to see you again! How dangerous it is to run so fast! How small is that house! How foolish you are! How difficult my lesson is! How pleased she is! How black it is! How strange is his conduct! Many professors of the French language, of the highest merit, have seldom found in this country the true way of imparting it to Englishmen. Let them study nature. My brothers are much esteemed. My sisters are very much respected. I have respected my master. I have esteemed your brothers.

76.

I have spoken to my father. My father is loved by his children. My mother is loved by her daughters. I have sold my cow. My cow is sold.

My horses are sold. I have finished my narration. I have followed his advice. My counsels were attended to. The ladies have danced. The ladies have come. The daughters of Captain B. are arrived in England. We have admired the works of nature. The works of nature have been admired. They have learned their lessons. Their lessons are learned. We have put out the candle. The candles are put out. I have washed my hands. My hands are washed. I have known your sisters for a long time. Your sisters are well known in high life.

77.

We have received several letters. The letters are sealed, and will be sent to the post. I am come to dine with you. She is come to see you. They were come to play with her, but they were sent away. After speaking in such a manner he went out. He entered the room without looking at me. For conversing, I would advise you to be perfect in your articles, adjectives, verbs, and especially in your prepositions. I have sore eyes. She has a sore throat and a sore tongue. He has a sore foot. My feet are cold. Her hands are very cold.

78.

We have sore feet. She has the headache. I have often the headache. When I go to bed late, my head aches. Her head aches. I am

hungry. He was very hungry. Are you hungry? I am very thirsty. How do you do? How do the children do? They are very well, thank God. How does she do? She is rather unwell. What is the matter with her? What is the matter with you? What is the matter here? What is the matter with him? She has the toothache. The more I see him, the more I esteem him. The more we sleep, the more we want to sleep. The more I read, the more I love reading. The more I speak French, the more I like it.

79.

A fisherman having lost his nets, sent over to a friend of his to ask him for his. The milliner had no time to sew it. Tell my tailor to make me a suit of clothes, and to send them by coach, in the course of a fortnight. Take my mare to our meadow. Mind to fasten the gate; have you the key and the padlock? I am going to pay a visit to my father-in-law, and spend the Christmas week with him. How far is it from here? As near as I can guess, it is thirty miles. Indeed! your horse will never perform such a long journey in one day. I intended to bait two hours, or, if the roads are too heavy, I will send one of my horses forward.

80.

My dear Sir,

I began to fear you had forgotten your old friend; it is nearly six weeks since I heard last

from you. I must attribute this long silence, I suppose, to your innumerable engagements. I will readily forgive you, if you assure me you will never delay so long again to inform us how you are.

The climate of this country, I fear, will not agree with you; the sudden changes of the weather are so baneful to continental people, used to more genial air. I suffered very much by it at my first landing in England. I would advise you to take a particular care of your health, the first of all blessings. Your constitution, I think, is not strong; therefore you must have warmer clothing than that you wore generally in France.

Receive, my very dear friend, this advice, which I have thought necessary to your comfort; it is prompted by my sincere attachment to you.

Dear Sir,

I remain yours truly,

JAMES HORN.

Worcester, Feb. 1, 1832.

81.

Who will bring back the other? I shall leave it there till I return next week. What an expense! Let him take this bill to my banker; he lives close to the Mansion-house. Ask for three pounds in silver, and the remainder in gold and bank-notes. They shake this table so much, that I really cannot write. When I play at cards, I do not like to lose the game. At what game does he play? How

did you spend your time last Midsummer? I advise to avoid idleness, which is the mother of all vices. He admired the beauty of the garden. I am a friend to religious people. The cares of a tender mother. What does my brother do? What does my uncle think? When you return from town, bring me some ribands, an umbrella, a lamp, and a few French books.

82.

Sir,

I have received your letter, and beg leave to inform you, that it does not lay in my power to advance the sum of money your friend is in want of; I will endeavour, however, to find the same among my customers, and will avail myself of the opportunity of my son, who is going back to school, and whom I shall charge with a note from me, which will apprise you whether or not I can fulfil your wishes.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your most humble servant,

CHARLES STOCK.

Bath, June 29, 1832.

83.

The happiness of the people makes that of the prince. The men were here. The front of the houses. I am going away, will you accompany me? We have built a very handsome country

house. Give to my little brother his night-cap. Mr. James, a physician, is my greatest enemy; he wants to kill me I passed through the butter-market, where I met the rabbit-man. I have given him good books, excellent pens, and very bad paper. We have two grammars and one exercise book. Pray, how many French books have you? I have three. Have you not five, with your dictionaries? The king's guards. I always carry fire-arms at night, when I travel. We often see the king's troops pass under our window. I want the mustard-pot. Pass or hand me the cream-pot.

84.

Did you not hear what I said? You gave me the milk. Go to the hay-market and buy me a load of hay; but do not give more than four pounds for it. I shall send the boys to school with a plum-cake. I do not like to go on foot. Come and dine with us. We have rice soup, apple tart, roast beef, and vegetables. The money which my father sent last year. Some onions, some celery, some cabbages, with a little meat, make very good soup. I have no apple-trees in my orchard. I have left the garden and the house shut up. We have two little boys, seven little girls, and eleven tall servants. My brother and sisters are gone out. I give her a lesson three times a week. She lives in the poultry-market. My friend is open and frank, but yours cunning

and sly. This book is very small; that much smaller. A sweet apple is better than a bitter orange. That girl has a harmonious voice.

85.

I have called a hundred times at your house. Although I am not rich, yet I am a good man, and humane to the poor. He bid them good-bye with tears in his eyes. I have seen him, and have spoken to him. I expect him. I am obliged to him. I am going to show it to you. Behold that fine house, it is well built. Go with him. He plays the king of spades, and I the knave of diamonds. Have you any hearts? I play ace. I do not like cards at all. Because you often lose, is it not? I am sure you have not a single trump in your hand. You are a very bad player. Whose deal is it? I dealt last time; it is your turn. I beg your pardon; it is my wife's. It is getting or it grows late. We are six and you are nine. You cannot count any honours. Your fire is very low; stir it up a little. I must get rid of this animal. You should get rid of your bad habits. You must know the whole business as soon as possible. We must content ourselves. He is called everywhere, by everybody, and at every hour. The axletree of their carriage broke in the middle of the road. I remember to have seen your godfather and godmother.

86.

In the year one thousand eight hundred and eleven. It was in the year one thousand seven hundred and seventy-seven the battle was fought. She praises herself a great deal too much. Speak as long as you like. I will have either of them. I can neither eat nor drink. This coach cost me two hundred guineas. Do not cry, my child. She cries for nothing. This is the road to Paris. We dress ourselves after the French fashion. His hat is after the English fashion. He died like a Frenchman on the field of battle. I speak to you as a friend. You should act as a king. We have no money. Have you any change? A bottle of wine was broken last night in the cellar. I have enough money. There was only him in the fort. The guards fell into the ditch; many were drowned; others swam over to the ramparts. There is a hole in the table-cloth. If France were as rich as England, it would be the best country in the world. I do not know who speaks to me.

87.

Whose house is that? My uncle's. I have seen the letter you have sent me on Saturday. This is the very word I spoke to you of. She pulled out a purse which she gave me, and in which I found a great quantity of gold and silver. I have sore eyes. I know whom you love. Do

you like him better than her? Return me the penknife. Who has my flute? I have lent you my slate. You took that gold ring off your finger. Come and fetch your hat, which is on the shelf. I see him come. Such is always the fate of the idle: they die in misery, and end their wretched life by finding (too late) how much labour is useful. At the beginning of the battle I was very much afraid. When you return here I will pay you that bill. He is stronger than you by much. When you have done your work come and see us. When I have written all my accounts I shall read the books you have had the goodness to lend me.

88.

Dear Uncle,

I did not receive you favour of the 17th instant till I had sent my letter to the post, or else I would have attended to your desire. The children are quite well. I called at the school, where I saw them; they beg of me to present their duty to you, and if you should have an opportunity of sending them a cake, they will receive it with pleasure; you know it is a very acceptable present to young people.

My sister's health does not improve; I am afraid she will not recover till the spring, and then, if I do not find a material alteration in her, I shall certainly send her to Italy or the south of France, attended by my sister-in-law, who wishes

very much to travel. Pray do not fail to let me know when we may have the pleasure of seeing you at our house.

Farewell, dear uncle; remember me to all at home.

Yours truly,

WALTER HOLST.

Salisbury, Jan. 29, 1832.

89.

When we are in company we generally make a point of being as agreeable as we can. When she scolds I get out of the house. When I am at church I behave with that due decorum which belongs to all true Christians. When you have played that piece of music, madam, I shall take the liberty of asking you to play "God save the King." When I write French I seldom use the dictionary. When I have finished these exercises, I shall be glad they are done. We sup at nine, in summer; and at ten, in winter. I am very fond of puddings. I am sure some one is making a noise up stairs. They were making faces at me. I call my servants at five. My sister chatters too much. I forgive my pupils their faults, when they promise not to do the like again.

90.

My dear Charles,

Thank God, we got home safe last night; we were overtaken by the rain half-way, and were

very much inclined to put up on the road; however, we did not get wet; I send you back the umbrella you lent us, which proved so useful: I return you many thanks.

I do not think our county ball will take place this month, as I have not seen or heard of any preparations for it. I should be very sorry if my cousin Harriet finds herself disappointed; she will not be the only one.

I have ordered my servant to take your letters to the post.

Good-bye; write often to your
Affectionate Brother,
GEORGE FISKE.

P. S. Let me know if you have yet discharged your groom; I think I could recommend you one who has a very good character from a friend of mine, whom he has just left.

Stratford, Aug. 11, 1832.

91.

They may excuse you to-morrow. She is hemming a handkerchief. You learn the task now, which you ought to have done last month. They were approaching the city. Smell this flower. They jumped over the wall. Here are some mulberries which are not ripe. I throw it to her or him. I feel the strength of your argument. I promise him. I thank you for it. I shall build a wall in my park. His uncle and aunt are ill. They did smell very bad. I shall esteem you for

it. His goats and mine are in the meadow. His lessons and hers are set (or marked) in the same book. His pencil and hers are in the cupboard. My watch and theirs are out of order. Our country is more extensive than yours; but our king is not so powerful as yours. I have cut a crust and you a slice.

92.

I am in the right and you are wrong. You are right and I am wrong. Who is right? Who is wrong? Throw some crumbs to the birds and to the chickens. I was in the kitchen just now; I saw some flour and some dough on the dresser. Do you give any bran to your horses with their corn? Yes; also some ground beans. Here are fine prints in the parlour. The upholsterer is in the hall; he has brought you a new screen, a Turkey carpet, a fashionable sofa, a feather bed, and bedstead. Bid him to walk in. Ask if she ever had the meazles or scarlet fever. She had the small-pox. Will you not come with me? No; why? I have chilblains all over my feet. Is my whip mended? Is your father in the country? Is his horse in the stable? Is your carriage in the coach-house? What bad French! I am very fond of birds; buy me a lark.

93.

I have now a dozen of canary birds, seven chaffinches, six dozen of sparrows, four tom-tits,

one blackbird, several larks, and nine or ten thrushes. The butcher always calls when I am at breakfast. Tell him to call again; also ask him if he has a leg of mutton, some veal cutlets, and a calf's head. What can you be afraid of? What do you fear? Gardener, I want some rose-trees, currant-bushes, and strawberry beds, this year. My vine wants cutting. Have you dug that celery bed?

94.

Have you swept all the walks? Did you water the French beans? There are a great many leaves. Cut a few grapes for dinner. Mend my pen, if you please. He has been dangerously wounded. Have you mended your stockings? Do not blame anybody. The stars shine very much. She is rocking her infant. Has she not warmed the bed? My child will be baptized to-day. I would borrow that sum at the rate of four per cent. Calm her anger. Guess who he was. I cannot guess whom you mean. Do you learn to draw or dance? Do not rub out my writing.

95.

The wheels of my carriage want greasing. You are married, and we congratulate you upon it. Has she scolded you yet? It will come in time. I have won the bet or wager. I am in mourning for my grandfather. White and black are two opposite colours.

Cut me some slices of ham. He was lucky in game. The shepherd leads his flock; see him yonder in the pastures. The dress-maker has sent home a new gown, and the shoe-maker a pair of shoes and a pair of pumps for dancing. You attend our balls, I suppose?

96.

I took care of her during her stay in Paris. Shortly we are going to a review. Riches are a burden to the wealthy. If you are again a naughty girl, sure your papa never will give you a kiss. Tit for tat. You are a good-for-nothing fellow. He beats me for nothing. I live in the front part of his house. Good and handsome women are scarce. The king was overjoyed at his arrival. Dutch cheese sells for sixpence a pound, but good English cheese cannot be bought under eleven pence. Their journeys are rather tedious. The French eggs that are sold in this country are most of them rotten. What do you look for? I am looking for my purse. This wall is fourteen feet high; our ditch seven feet deep. The paths of our garden three feet wide, and the roads of our park about ten. The air of this town is very wholesome. He is digging a well in the orchard to get water for the plants. You have a fine ring on your middle finger, which is the longest. The grossest insult was to invite us without asking him to come. I look upon his work as one of the most useful performances of our age.

97.

My niece is the loveliest girl I ever met. I had rather sing than play. Had you rather go than wait for him? Who is there? I. Who speaks? He. Who plays? I do. Who will come? She. I must lay a snare for those thieves. Have you laid or set a trap in your orchard? Let us go into the poultry-yard. We certainly were in the wrong. Were we not? They will do it afterward. Brush my hat. Let us give it to him. I never mentioned it to them. He has sent it to them. Let him read it aloud. He feels it. Take it and burn it.

98.

Study it, and study them. He has promised them to him. He has sealed it with black wax. Bad omen! This knife is not cleaned. His shoes are too dirty, he must not come into the drawing-room. I am willing to help you Let her alone. Do not tease her. You will suffer for it. He has deceived him. I have deceived myself. Undeceive him. Do not undeceive him. See it. Do not see it. Write it. Do not write it. I am happier than if I had married her. Her temper is so peevish, that there is no living with her in peace. You behave with all the prudence becoming your age. We had rather walk than ride in a carriage. Ladies babble too much. Girls prattle, and will always prattle. Hearken

to the warbling of the birds. Tell the maid to put on the table pepper and salt.

99.

Send her away. She is a great deal too careless. If we could tame our passions, how much happier should we be. The silver forks which I bought in Paris are not so strong as my English ones, although the workmanship is finer. He has been dragged into the most fatal errors, which have ruined his constitution. They now receive me in the most civil manner. I had rather beg my bread than submit to such hard conditions. Have you seen them? I do not scold at them. He has finished my picture; is it like me? The likeness is excellent indeed. How many sittings did you give? About half a dozen. He draws wonderfully well. Draw your chair near to the fire. No, I had rather not.

100.

I was overturned last summer, and my horse very much injured, but I escaped unhurt. Was it not near to our bridge? Yes, close to it. All that glitters is not gold, as says the proverb. I never was dazzled by his immense wealth. We rode in our carriage toward London. Shortly we are to have a juvenile ball at the hall. Do you swim? No, I do not; I am no swimmer; but I regret very much my natural aversion to this most useful exercise. I am trying to induce them to

do it. Birds fly and fishes swim. The whole is not worth five pounds. I will do it. How much does the whole weigh? He is wholly taken up in composing some new works for the use of his pupils. A liar is unworthy of entering the company of upright men. Drawing is the most pleasant amusement.

101.

There are in this stuff several colours, well intermixed, viz., yellow, red, green, blue, brown. I was standing by the door when I saw his majesty, the king of the French, pass. The horses of this farmer are very lean; you do not give them enough oats. They are blood horses, sir, and you are not aware they never look much better, were I to give them (or if I gave them) three times as much. I have reckoned your bill twice, but think you have made a mistake. I will call the landlord, sir, for I am only waiter at this house. Who preached this morning? The curate, sir. How is that? Is the rector ill? No, sir, he is gone to London for a short time.

102.

Take my boys to school, James, and mind to drive carefully. Is the mare put to the chaise? The minister never will give your petition to the king, because its contents are contrary to his plans. The lands in that country are unfruitful, but might be improved if properly cultivated by

the husbandmen. Leave it or take it. Copy my manuscript fair, and bring it me on Saturday morning, as I intend sending it to the printer on Friday next. Undress these children; they are quite sleepy. Put them to bed. Sell them to us. Buy them some sugar-plums. Kill him. When I have given you a lesson, I must go to Old Hall. Children are fond of them. When you have forgiven him his faults, I expect you will forgive me mine also.

103.

When I have heard him, I may be able to judge of his abilities. When I have learned French, I intend to study German. When they have answered my letter, I will then go and see them. When I have friends staying with me, I seldom study. When I am in France I do as they do in France. When she is at Brighton she goes to the royal chapel. When I have finished this little book, I shall copy my Italian one, framed upon this plan. I have seen him, but have not spoken to him. Do you send any more of it? Pray, do not send any more of it. I believe him. I do not believe him. Do I believe him? Do I not believe him? You are tall. I am short. I am not short. Am I short? Am I not short? We consent to your bargain. We do not consent to your bargain. Do we consent to your bargain? Do we not consent to your bargain? Well. Are you the niece of Colonel G.? Yes, I am, sir.

Are you the daughters of Major G.? Yes, we are. You are a Frenchman? Yes, I am, sir. Are they rich? Yes, they are. Are they come? No, they are not.

104.

I have been ill, and am still so. I am very sorry to hear it; do not be frightened. She is joking. I thank you, madam, for all your kind attentions to my children; I hope they have not been troublesome. He launches into company to forget his grief. You have softened his hardened heart. Besides all my household expenses, I have all my taxes to pay. They went helter-skelter. I have almost done. The day before yesterday there was a ball.

105.

Little by little, he will make a fortune. I play fairly, but you always cheat. I have at most learned six lines. She sets everything wrong. Hereafter I will give you my custom. I usually rise at 5, both summer and winter; breakfast at 8, dine at 2, tea at 6, and go to bed at 9. I run to his assistance with all speed. She fell suddenly. His house was entered by thieves in the day-time, and robbed of a quantity of silver plate.

How far do we say? How far did you read last time? I hardly ever see them, except on a Sunday, at church. Go that way, you will meet her. I had rather go this way. This field has been sown with turnips.

106.

Do you play at chess? Do not stir, my dear child. My land is sown with wheat. I have raised three hundred bushels of corn. This field is planted with potatoes. Your daughter is very ugly, but she is as good as she is plain. I have lived this year in four different places. He lives in Paris. Is he still alive? When I was a boy about seven years old, he was then alive. Was she living when your uncle died? I cannot say exactly. I live with my grandson. Louis the Eighteenth died in the year one thousand eight hundred and twenty-four. I have counted ninety-seven pages in this book. George the Fourth was crowned in the year one thousand eight hundred and twenty-one.

107.

The same year his consort died. Does he owe, really, so much money? You come too soon; it is only a quarter to ten. We agreed last time that I should receive my lesson at eleven. He travelled over all the east of Europe, by land. Between you and him there is something I cannot find out yet. What a noise you are making! A servant walks behind his master. For want of assiduity, he will never succeed. He is gone to meet his master, instead of minding his business. You receive company, and neglect that which (or what) might ensure your family support. By

dint of reading, her younger brother is likely to obtain his degrees at the university. I lent him, last month, seven hundred pounds, at the rate of four per cent. This old miser never spends a shilling. They have blemished her reputation. Pour some oil into the bottle.

108.

Have you seen the new weights and measures? Do you know they are to be in use by such a day? Do it quickly. All the goods which were in his warehouse were burnt. At what time did that fire happen? The general was attended by the chief officers of the staff. I am in hopes now to overcome all the difficulties of that beautiful language. Do they attend church? I attend lectures on chemistry every Friday. He never attends to his French. My master attends me once a week. Who attended your daughter during her last illness?

109.

He generally attends the family. Who do you mean? Dr. B. Now, my dear children, attend to what I say. He attends the market every Wednesday. Does he condescend to do that? A man of such abilities. We shall go over to France next summer. Will you go over the water? There is a boat and two watermen ready to take us over to the other side, for sixpence a piece. Let him have my papers, and I will make him pay for it. What a story! The bishop is

expected here next Tuesday. If he believes such stories he must be a great simpleton. A bull defends himself with his horns. A mad dog has been killed. He is sunk into misfortune; who will take him out of it? I have a large family to provide for. Charity begins at home. I am tired of writing. It rains pouring. Pour some water into that phial. I delight in reading such books. Peruse my newspaper.

110.

He takes his pleasure in hunting. The end crowns the work. These young ladies chatter too loud. We cannot hear each other speak. What stuff is your gown made of? Look at that fop, or dandy; he seems quite pleased with himself: the collar of his shirt comes up to his nose. Never mind, it is the fashion. They have declined having anything to do with it. He has buried his wife, and he has already married another. Several bodies were stolen out of the church-yard last night. Was there not some one watching? They bear his insulting conduct with patience.

111.

I cannot bear him. The bee is the emblem of industry, and was taken by the late Emperor of France as his arms. The slave trade has been abolished in this country for several years. We cut the ears of our dogs. It is very cruel. Their tails also are often cut. They are talking together.

If we were to listen to them. We cannot bear the sight of him. They are likely to talk till to-morrow. A cat is sly. This woman is cunning. That man is deceitful. Cats are fond of mice. Children are fond of pleasure. What county do you come from? Sussex. Leave off crying. Have you left off doing it? Has he left off going to bed at nine? Drunkenness has been at all times looked upon as a vice which destroys the happiness of families. Let us sit down under the shadow of this oak tree. I have forbidden the maid to use this set of china.

112.

A man of wit and education is not always the richest. Do not hinder him from studying. After having declared my sentiments. They were quite intoxicated: so much so, as not to be able to return home that night. He ill-treats his children. What a fine poplar tree. You must cut down that nut tree. Wolves destroy in France yearly a great deal of cattle. My last servant was a great rogue, I must confess; but my present one still a greater. The storm began at three in the morning, and lasted nearly four hours. It thundered, it lightened, and it rained as fast as it could pour. Let us spend merrily this Christmas. We meet again on the New Year's Day.

113.

My library contains above ten thousand volumes; Travels, Histories; French, Spanish, Italian, German, Greek, and Latin authors. We had some treatises on Political Economy; some excellent books on Geometry, Astronomy, and Mathematics. You will not find in it one single novel: I have banished them. The carpenter has forgotten his hammer. Give it me, I want to nail this picture. You had better not nail it on the wall. It will never stand long, it is but plaster. Put (or place) it upon the wainscot. Pray, miss, I am told you have learned music; will you have the goodness to tell me what difference there is between a flat and a sharp?

114.

How many quavers are there in that bar? Count the time. You do not keep time. I am sorry to say your fingering is bad, very bad indeed. How many do you count in a bar? That note is too flat, the other is too sharp. You have no ear; my ear is excellent. Who tunes your instrument? Mr. D., of Chelmsford; he is an excellent tuner: he comes from London, I believe. Now, mind your time. He brews seldom any good beer. Yield to his entreaties. Subdue your own passions. My child is quite spoilt. She never spoils her children. Avoid dangerous connexions. The bird is flown away. I live in that neighbourhood.

115.

I have broken my whip; take it to the collar-maker. You have dropped your thimble, pick it up. Take your yard, and let us measure this Gros de Naples. It was as sweet as honey. Buy me some lemons and some oranges. A pickpocket has stolen from me a few sovereigns; he will repent his errors when he sees the dreadful consequences of them. His darling child died before he was of age. Hold your tongue, I cannot read. Sailors seldom become rich. In my opinion, a hogshead of beer is not worth a dozen of wine. My child is very unwell.

116.

The doctor entertains very little hopes of her recovery; the physician also attends her once a week. I wear silk stockings in summer; they are nearly worn out; I must buy another pair. The boots are too tight, they do not fit you. It snows, and it has snowed all night. In case you should want anything, I have placed the bell on the table. I am only going to the tea dealer's and the tailor's. She is a nice girl, but very idle. Whatever his intentions may be, they will be condemned. The ape resembles man. I can foresee this is a very bad omen. They are waiting in the hall.

117.

On Twelfth night we have generally a few friends to supper with us; it is an old custom, and

I like to keep to it. My grand-daughter is gone to school. Whatever be your faults, they will forgive you. Whatever you may ask, they will accede to your desires. As tall as she is, she has no strength. I cannot succeed. In a little while you shall not see me. That cannot be endured. Thou art a madman. How can you speak so to a man of his rank? It is a very genteel family. It is all over with him. Did you succeed in catching him? Has he been able to tame him? This ink is too thick, it does not run. I have finished my task. As civil and as obliging as he is, yet he has a few real friends. Has he picked up my pocket-book?

118.

Though he may be ever so attentive, yet there is still something wanted. Rub out all these lines. The washer-woman has not brought back your linen; there are many things wanting, viz., one collar, three shirts, one pocket-handkerchief, black silk stockings, a white under waistcoat, two pairs of wristbands, three frills, and one night-cap. The slate is scratched. Count four crotchets in the bar. Every one who is accused is not always guilty. I enjoy the esteem of all those with whom I am acquainted. The culprit is to be interred by his relatives. His friends were at great expense to educate him. Has he any money left? Put in some cinnamon. When my uncle was in India he had several camels, and brought one over to England. London is far more populous than

Paris. As I was passing through my brother's wood, I was shot at by one of the shooting party, while they were aiming at a pheasant, but escaped unhurt.

119.

I have not followed his steps in everything. The rules of the grammar are not always intelligi ble to young people. This turkey is fat. I have a pain in my back. Pare your nails. The bells of the church have been ringing all day. On what occasion? The mark has been passed. The loss of time is to be lamented. The mob did a great deal of damage in King-street. Were there many mistakes in your exercise? There is not a rose without a thorn. Who sent me that rose-bud, and placed it on the window? To play well on any instrument is a gift of nature. How fat your cheeks are! I want a horse; lend me yours. I cannot, but will let you have my father's. The king's death happened about three years after the coronation of his cousin. His faculties were very much impaired long before his late illness, which ended his frail existence.

120.

The duke's carriage is just passed. I am just arrived from Scotland, where I passed the summer. The cat has scratched my hand. If you play with the dog he will bite your finger. Will you wash her head? I wash my hand in cold

water. Give your hand to her as a sign of reconciliation. Snuff the candles. Blow your nose. I have hurt my foot. You tread upon my feet. You split my head. Brother, do not make such a noise. I wash my head in cold water all the year round. We do not always see those who see us. We often love those who do not love us. He loves us. We love him. We love them, and fear him. We speak of him.

121.

We know them. We understand them. You lent them for a month your drawing to copy from. It is evident he has improved in his studies. It is necessary to attend to one's own affairs to thrive in this world. I like those whom we have met, but those who called on us do not seem to like us. The boy cut his tongue in playing with the scissors. He who prays all day, and lets his neighbour starve, is not likely to enter into the kingdom of heaven. My hands are cold. Warm your feet. Church begins at eleven in the morning, and at three in the afternoon.

122.

Who preaches to-day? Do you mean in the morning? Yes. Doctor W. Had you a good sermon last Sunday? What time did you get (or arrive) there? A few minutes before the first lesson. What a shame! It was not our fault; the clocks differ so much. Put every book in its

place. He commits faults every minute. He has the toothache. What a service he has rendered to his country! He will be rewarded. I am in want of a good servant, who can wait at table. Whatever may be your rank, do not puff yourself up with pride. Nothing can prevent you from going there. I have been watching this hour. Most children are fond of pleasure. If he likes plums, give him some.

123.

Every one is afraid of them. Did you take your prayer-book to church? Show her the gospel for this day. What do you think of my work? If it may in some measure improve my pupils, I shall think myself fully rewarded. Do not look at that ash tree. Do not forget that. Take this. Carry it to your poor father, and tell him I wish I could do more for him. She is up stairs. I watch over his actions. He is a dangerous man. The English fleet sails this day at three. What! On a Sunday? Yes, sailors prefer that day to any other, to leave the mother bank. As the proverb says, "the better day, the better deed."

124.

I may say, for certain, that of ten ships sailing from our ports, seven of them sail on a Sunday. I have made this remark during my stay at Gravesend, where most of our East Indiamen stay a short time, previous to their sailing for Madras

and Bombay. Do not plague her. Formerly it was a maxim, that a young woman should never be married till she had spun herself a set of body and bed linen; from this custom, all unmarried women were termed, or called, spinsters; an appellation they still retain in all deeds and law proceedings.

125.

I am ordered to follow you wherever you go. Spare your health more than your money. The king's palace will be illuminated. A quire of paper. Half a hundred pens. A bottle of red ink. Your copy-book is not ruled; give me your ruler and pencil, that I may rule it. Have you any blotting paper? I want to rub out this line; give me your India rubber. Some pink riband was sold at sevenpence a yard. Our glass is cracked. The coach starts at five on Monday.

126.

He stares in her face. Do not stare at me so. They smoke in the presence of the ladies. It is my ill-breeding. It is a French fashion. It does not matter; it is not genteel. The chimney smokes uncommonly. Send for the bricklayer. This poker is red hot. Do leave it in the fire. It is dangerous. Is your tea sweet enough? William, I have no spoon. Put my bunch of keys in the cupboard. It is very vulgar. Here are rolls quite hot. I prefer toast. The stars of the

heavens. May you be blessed! How thick the fog is! At what o'clock is the tide to-day? What a dust you make!

127.

You must have new gravel on the walks of our garden. A spark flew and set fire to the whole building. There are seven days in the week. Pray, say them in French. Yes, sir. I think I have learned them; I will try to remember them; Monday, Tuesday, Wednesday, Thursday, Friday, Saturday, and Sunday. Very well; there are twelve months in the year; be so good as to say, or repeat, them also in French: January, February, March, April, May, June, July, August, September, October, November, December. The four seasons, if you please; the Spring, the Summer, the Autumn, the Winter. In what month is your birth-day? I passed the Easter-week with them at Morton Hall, the country seat of my uncle.

128.

The beard of this venerable old man nearly reached the ground. He fell on his knees, and prayed to God to save him from such a perilous situation. Give me your left hand, I want to try on your finger this ring of mine. I have cut my thumb. Your nails are too long, you should cut them. Lend me a nail, I want to drive it in that wall. She has learned dancing, and yet she does

not possess a genteel carriage. Have you slept well? I always sleep well. Your sleep has not been interrupted. His horse fell down and broke his knees.

129.

The noise of the carriages in London often prevents my sleeping, but never in the country, where of course the bustle is not so great. There are five senses, viz., the sight, the hearing, the smell, the taste, and the feeling. The small-pox is in the village. I would advise you to take care of yourself. I do not fear it; I have been inoculated, several years ago. Did you not cough in the night?

130.

A little. I was bled last winter for a very obstinate cough. I have a pain in my arm. Your finger bleeds. I see, it is nothing but a scratch. No one can be free from envy. His firmness was admired even by his enemies. His eagerness in fulfilling his duty. He grumbles for nothing. He is never pleased. Her bashfulness has prevented her from being a shining character. The plough is one of the most useful instruments in husbandry; how could we till our lands without it? My ploughmen earn eighteen shillings a week. The cart is loaded.

131.

What is his complaint? What is she crying for? Whom do you speak to? The shovel is bent. The tongues are so rusty that they cannot be placed (put) in the drawing-room. A pack of cards costs more in England than five packs in Paris. The pillow is too hard. The hands of my watch are broken; I must send it to the watchmaker to have them mended. The jeweller is waiting to show you some ear-rings. My diamond pin was taken out of my drawer. The counters are made of ivory, or of mother of pearl.

132.

They are right down gamblers. The ashes were thrown away. I am going to have some to-night. Has he inq uired after me? What is the meaning of that, or what does this signify? I thought it was later. I have hurt my chin. It is so damp that one cannot go out. Let us go and skip with the rope. Have you a ball? Throw it to me. I have missed the ball. I will make room. May we go out now? He was thinking that it was later. Is there a lump? Bear or suffer it patiently. The sun shines. There has been a hard frost.

133.

The wind blows hard. It is sultry. The weather is clowdy this morning; is the wind

changed? I beg you will excuse them. I have made a good repast. Let us take a walk. Let us put off the walk to another day. I prefer your small beer. I must go this morning to an auction. I hate the fashions of that country. Is he out of doors? We hate ceremonies. I am going out of doors. This is the lowest price. Is it right? I wish you a pleasant walk. It stops sometimes.

134.

There will be enough for that. We shall be delighted to see them. He takes much pains to do it. He heard it. They are lazy. The sea is rough. Let us make some noise. Do not be so stiff. I cannot bend. Bend slowly. Your head is upright. It is as smooth as velvet. Feel my pulse. Show me your doll, sister. I have trumped your ace. Let us cut for deal. You have taken my fishes. We will not fail.

135.

Feel my hand. You did not look at the rules. You do not improve. I have made a new apron. What a sloven he is. Is it right? I do not play high or deep. How much has he paid?

136.

Bring in the card-table. The sun is rising. She looks well. She is quite recovered from her last illness. There is too much of it already. Within a month I shall discharge my clerk. What

ails your hand? What is the matter with you, or what ails you? I will have them do so, or I will that they should do so. Give me ten of them. They say he is dead. I am told you have acted very much to the displeasure of your friend. They pity him very much. They accuse them wrongfully.

137.

It is said that we shall be rewarded soon. We have been told that it will not be necessary. People follow fashions. My eyes have at last been opened. They have sung a very fine song. They have amused the children. I am assured that he has left the country. They have not attended to the orders. They have been falsely accused. It is very much lamented. It is expected every day. That has been very well played.

138.

I am twenty-eight years old. Lay the cloth. You mistake. Pull off your coat. Put on your gloves. Pull his shoes. Whose book is this, or whom does this book belong to? Whose books are these, or whom do these books belong to? I sell cherries for two-pence a pound. Is the fire out? Is my whip mended? Are my boots mended? Let us come. Let us dance. Let us read. Let us fly. I do not like cards. How many tricks have you made? We? Seven tricks. He always plays some of his tricks. He is mischievous.

139.

I see a windmill, silk-worms, and a flower-pot. He wants a repeating watch, gunpowder, and a colour-box. I have bought a tea-chest, fire-arms, and a coffee-mill. Bring us a wine-glass, letter paper, and the ink-bottle. I was in the corn-market, where I met the pie-woman. I bought an apple-tart and a cream-cheese, also a silver milk-pot. I never eat rice-pudding. Has he called the oyster-girl? Where is the flower-basket? Tell the butter-man to bring me, next week, three pounds of fresh butter.

VOCABULARY

OF THE MOST USEFUL WORDS USED IN COMMON.

1.

God the Father, the Son, the Holy Ghost. Jesus Christ. The Lord. The Creator. Almighty. Merciful. Dead. Buried. Invocation. An island. Kingdom. Fair wind. Hurricane. The sea. A lake. Fish-pond. A brook. A marsh. The waves. White frost. Rain-bow. The dew. The dawn. A fog. Sea-shore. Roads for ships. A den. Sand. Dust. Stone.

2.

Lump of earth. Mud. Ashes. Soot. Hill. Harbour. Well. Pump. Bottom of the hill. Sparks. Pit-coals. Charcoal. Midnight. An age, or century. Leap-year. Working day. The holydays. Lent. Easter. Midsummer. New-year's day. Birth day. Dwarf. Giant. Lad. A youth. Bachelor. Maid. Stout man. Governess.

3.

Michælmas. Childhood. Limbs. Flesh. Blood. Bones. Marrow. Pulse. Nerves. Scull. Fore-

head. Brains. Face. Palate. Gums. Whiskers. Bosom. Ribs. Legs. Heels. Shoulder. Back. Tears. Heart. Ancle. Instep. Gait. Wrinkles. Charms. Dream. Sight.

4.

Laughter. Groan. Paleness. Ugliness. Shape. Look, or air. Disease. Ague. Cough. Wound. Blister. Scratch. Swelling. Pimple. Plague. Corn. Sore throat. Stiff neck. Want of sleep. Hint. Oddness. Skill. Whim. Acknowledgment.

5.

Steadiness. Cheerfulness. Eagerness. Purpose. Shame. Scorn. Contempt. Freedom. Bent, or turn. Inclination. Keenness. Start. Remembrance. Self-love. Plot. Conspiracy. Virulency. Chattering. Murder. Fickleness. Hatred. Knavery. Falsehood. Harshness. Haughtiness. Foolishness. Silliness. Slip. Ill-nature. Perjury. Giddiness.

6.

Cowardice. Manslaughter. Murder. Peevishness. Partiality. Grumbling. Slander. Mistake. Oversight. Rudeness. Evil. Laziness. Filthiness. Deceit. Robbery. Litigious man. Prattler. Dunce. Miser. Scoundrel. Lazy bones. Fop. Dandy. Fool. Mocker.

7.

A foot-pad. Wretch. Liar. Silly fellow. Outlaw. Sinner. A witch. Cheat. Alms. Faith. Broth. Doze. Lozenges. Pill. Whey. Food. Luncheon. Stale bread. Wafers. Minced meat. Crumb. Meal or flour. Pickled pork. Veal. Calf.

8.

Stuffing of a goose. The liver. Gravy. A draught of beer. Brandy. Nutmeg. Party. Wall. Ceiling. Flooring. Bake-house. Cellar. Nursery (for children.) Nursery (for trees.) Kitchen. Safe. Slate. Tile. Lodgings. Brew-house. Parlour. Cask of Beer. Hoop. Knocker. The bolt.

9.

The lock. The hinge. Iron gate. Bucket. Kitchen Garden. Stables. Mews. Padlock. Pane of glass. Sky-light. Stone-house. Brick-house. Pigeon-house. Hen-house. Wash-house. Coal-house. Wood-house. Cow-house.

10.

Bedstead. Bench. Mat. Warming-pan. Soap. Towel. Table-cloth. Napkin. Hat-box. Patch-work. Work-box. Money-box. Snuff-box. Tinder-box. Pill-box. Jewel-box. A strong box.

11.

The bed-side. The top of the bed. Bolster. Mattress. Feather bed. Straw bed. Bed clothes. Quilt. Mat. Screen. Pitcher. Curtains. Sponge. Pillow. Curtain rods. A chest. Chest of drawers. Lamp. Lantern. Steel. Snuffers. Tinder. Matches. Poker. Wood. Stove. Fender. Glass. Stand. Wick. Flat candlestick. Wax candle. Candle snuff. Snuffer-pan. Flint. A gun. Extinguisher. Socket of a candlestick.

12.

A broom. Broomstick. A mug. Chinaware. Delfware. Earthenware. A decanter. Tea-board. Drinking glass. Blade. Handle. Pepper-box. Comb. Kitchen furniture. Copper. Great kettle. A pot lid. Spit. Jack. A cork. Cork-screw. Cruet stand. Chafing dish. Dish clout. Mouse trap. Rack. Manger. Trough. Curry-comb.

13.

Horse. Colt. Pony. Nag. Jade. Hack horse. Race horse. Hunter. Charger. Horse hair. Tail. Mane. Shoes. Coat, or colour. Bay horse. Sorrel horse. Stirrups. Girths. Bridle. Bit. Halter. Reins. Curb.

14.

Wheelbarrow. Hackney-coach. Sledge. Wagon. Roof. Door. Gate. Axletree. Roof of

a carriage. Springs. Hearse. Ostler. A footman. Groom. Man cook. Under cook. Steward. Butler.

15.

Page. Nurse. Dirty. Hem. Stocks. Neckcloth. Livery. Buttons. Holes. Collar. Brim of a hat. Crown. Cockade. Gloves. Muff. Brush. Tooth-brush. Scabbard. Hilt. Spurs. Reed. Crutches. Pocket-book. Spying-glass. Tippet.

16.

Scarf. Morning dress. Sash. Ruffles. Cloak. Pincase, Pincushion. Paint, or Rouge. Needle. Cambric. Muslin. Diaper. Stuff. Lawn. Sarsnet. Fur. Bride. God-son. God-daughter. Stepfather. Kinsman. Wedding. Marriage. Portion. Dowry. Settlement. Match. A borough. A seaport town.

17.

Parish. King's palace. Parliament. Treasury. Court of Chancery. Mint. Post-office. Bank. Royal Exchange. Custom-house. Mansion-house. Guildhall. Foundling hospital. Boarding-school. Beef-steak house. Slaughter-house. Cook-shop. Play-house.

18.

Lord Mayor. Alderman. Magistrate. Lawyer. Attorney. Overseer. Bailiff. Beadle. Nunnery.

Cross. Front gate. Cupola. Altar. Bishop. Desk. Pulpit. Pews. Organ. Sun-dial. Creed. Lord's Prayer.

19.

Thanksgiving. Church-yard. Grave. Coffin. Bier. Pall. Burial. Pope. Priest. Nun. Vestry. Vestry clerk. Grave-digger. Warrant. Writ Downfall. Dearth. Scarcity. Outcast. Peer. Earl. Knight. Baron. Left wing.

20.

Light horse. Fight. Challenge. Rockets. Fireworks. Runaways. Flight. War. Watchword. Crackers. Missing. Truce. Gunpowder. Small shot. Case shot. Fireball. Priming. Powder. Cannon shot.

21.

Fire-arms. Blunderbuss. But-end. The barrel. Bore. Lock. Touch-hole. Trigger. Arrows. Weapons. Shield. Target. Gunner. Spy. Moat. Sentry-box. Three-decker. Cutter. Barge. Fishing-boat. Ferry-boat. Oars of a boat. Deck.

22.

Sink-hole. Sails. Mast. Leak. Shipwreck. Mate. Surgeon. Cabin-boy. Sailor. Cash Partner. Lease. Office. Cashier. Smuggler. Customer. Jointure. Invoice. Fair, or market.

Fund. Mortgage. Hire. Memorandum. Cash-book. Carriage. Letter. Letter of Attorney.

23.

Postage. Promise of marriage. Annuity for life. Partnership. Book-keeper. Sale. Whole-sale. Tide-waiter. Custom-house officer. Duty. Tax. Apprenticeship. Surveyor. Workshop. Inn-keeper. Barber. Washer-woman. Publican. Tal-low-chandler. Hatter. Carpenter. Mountebank. Tinker.

24.

Cutler. Shoe-black. Broker. Hair-dresser. Hawker. Milliner. Mantua-maker. Wax-chandler. Tinman. Glover. Bookseller. Trade. Joiner. Farrier. Billingsgate-woman. Wagoner. Clasp. Spade. Vat. Thimble. Funnel. Gimlet.

25.

Water-mill. Wind-mill. Paper-mill. Mill-stone. Tool. Pick-axe. Hone. Minim. Crotchet. Rests. Crotchet rests. Flat. Sharp. Natural. Trilling or shake. Repeat. German Flute. Violin. The bridge. The bow. Fiddler. Fiddle-strings. Drum. Hurdy Gurdy. Pipe. Green. Vermilion.

26.

Red. Purple. Black. Yellow. Carnation. Gray. Scarlet. Wire. Iron wire. Lead. Black

lead. Pewter. Steel. Tin. Quarry. Precious stones or gems. Chalk. Pearl. Gum. Amber. Ambergris. Pitch. Rosin. Tar. Turpentine. Musk. Play-fellow.

27.

Wag. A suit (at cards.) The lead (at cards.) Football. Bracket. Marbles. Shuttlecock, Kite. Skates. See-saw. Theatre. Stage. Box. Pit. Manager. Prompter. Puppet-show. Part (of an actor.) Roll. Tumbler. Hamlet. Byway. Path. Wheel-rut.

28.

Cottage. Booth. Hog-sty. Barn. Turf. Pasture. Fence. Heath. Fern. Down. Common. Hedge. Paddock. Green-house. Hop ground. Bush. Ear of corn. Tow. Hemp. Bower. Shrub. Plough. Ploughshare. Coulter. Pitchfork. Sickle. Scythe. Watering-pot.

29.

Bark. Root. Bough. Club. Bud. Sweet-brier. Yew-tree. Larch-tree. Elm-tree. Myrtle. Maple-tree. Palm-tree. Rosemary. Juniper-tree. Small nut-tree. An apple-tree. Pear-tree. Cherry-tree. Cherry-stone. Pumpkin. Chestnut. Fig. Raspberry. Strawberry.

30.

Medlar. Pine-apple. Plum. Potatoes. Prune.

Sloe. Grape. Flower. Seed. Blue-bottle. Broom-flower. Saffron-flower. Stock. Lily. Gilly-flower. Jonquille. Jessamine. Wall-flower. Daisy. Lily of the Valley. Pink. Narcissus. Carnation. Sweet-William.

31.

Violet. Marigold. Hyacinth. Rose. Rose-tree. Thistle. Dog's grass. Mallows. Marsh-mallows. Nettles. Sea-weed. Asparagus. Mush-room. Cauliflower. Honeysuckle. Water-cress. Shallot. Spinage. Broom. Linseed. Bean. Endive. Dog's tooth. Weed. Turnip. Lettuce. Parsley.

32.

Radish. Sage. Horseradish. Parsnip. Colt's foot. Vegetables. Hind. Beaver. Thyme. Stag, or hart. Roe-buck. Sheep. Elephant. Horns of a deer. Squirrel. Elk. Rabbit. Leo-pard. Hare. Antelope. Bear. Ass. Lamb. Wool. Fox. Ram.

33.

Stock. Ox. Cow. Bull. Calf. Kid. Bitch. Hound. Pack of hounds. Hog, or pig. Nag. Mare. Colt. Braying of an ass. Dove. Bellow-ing of an ox. Roaring of a lion. Snipe.

34.

Drone. Grub. Neighing of a horse. Singing of birds. Hissing of serpents. Chattering of

parrots. Frog. Leech. Worm. Spider. Maggot. Honey. Grasshopper. Cobweb.

35.

Snake. Bug. Flea. Fly. May-bug. Gnat. Wasp. Snail. Silk-worm. Ant. Ant-hill. Glow-worm. Goldfinch. Brood of birds. Nestling of birds. Bird-cage. Nest of birds. A tamed bird. Poultry. Duck. Nightingale. Magpie. Shrimp. Lobster. Eel. Red herring.

36.

Oyster. Sprat. Whiting. Salmon. Trout. Turtle. Angling. Line, or rod. Bait. Fisherman. Meshes of a net. The bones of fish.

37.

The Downs. The sea. London. Ghent. Antwerp. Thames. Dover. Sweden. Low country. Netherlands. Genoa. Arabia Felix. Germany.

A DICTIONARY OF ALL THE WORDS

CONTAINED IN THE

TESORETTO DELLO SCOLARE ITALIANO.

REVISED AND CORRECTED

By C. ALFIERI,

PROFESSOR OF THE ITALIAN LANGUAGE.

ABBREVIATIONS.

acc. Accusative.
adj. Adjective.
adv. Adverb.
art. Article.
comp. Comparative.
cond. t. Conditional tense.
conj. Conjunction.
dat. Dative.
fem. or *f.* Feminine.
f. pl. Feminine plural.
imperf. t. Imperfect tense.
imper. Imperative.
mas. or *m.* Masculine.
m. sing. Masculine singular.
m. pl. Masculine plural.
perf. t. Perfect tense.
pron. pers. Pronoun personal.
pron. poss. Pronoun possessive.
pron. rel. Pronoun relative.
prep. Preposition.
p. Particle.
p. past. Particle past.
p. pres. Particle present.
s. Substantive.
v. Verb.
v. a. Verb active.
v. n. Verb neuter.

We have marked the genders of the substantives and adjectives, the latter ending in *e* are of both genders in the singular number. When two or more substantives and adjectives are of the same gender, we only mark that of the last.

A

A, art. *un*, mas. *una*, fem. *un libro*, *una ragazza*, and *uno* before z, or s, followed by another consonant, as, *uno strepito*, *uno zio*, *uno stato*, *un' angelo*. *D' un ragazzo*, of a—, *a un cavallo*, to a—, *da un soldato*, from a—

Abbot, s. *abbate*, m.

Ability, s. *talento*, m. *abilità*, *facoltà*, f.

Able, to be, v. *essere capace* or *potere*, *potendo*, *potuto*, *io posso* or *son capace*

Able, adj. *capace*, *esperto*, *abile*, m.

Abominable, adj. *abominabile*

Abominably, adv. *abbominevolmente*

Abominably, (for excessively,) *estremamente*

Abolish, v. *abolire*, *annullare*, *rivocare*

About, prep. *circa*, *intorno*, *all' incirca*

About, adv. *verso*, *incirca*

About four o'clock, *verso le quattro*

About it, I was speaking, *Io ne parlava*
About the garden, *intorno al giardino*
About it, I know nothing, *non ne so niente*
About the damage, *in circa il danno*
About it, set ye, *principiatelo*
Above, *di sopra*
Above sixpence, *più di sei soldi*
Above-mentioned, *sopradiletto*
Above all, *sopra tutto, principalmente*
Above ten pounds, *più di dieci lire*(sterling;) *libbre* (weight)
Abroad(from home,) adv. *fuori di casa, di fuora*
Abroad in foreign climes, *in paesi forestieri, stranieri*
Accede to, v. *aderire, concorrere*
Acceded, p. past. *aderito*
Accept, v. *accettare*
Accept of my offers, *accetate le mie offerte*
Acceptable, *ban venuto, grato*
Accident, s. *accidente, evento*, m.
Accompany, v. *accompagnare, seguire*
Accompt, s. *conto, calcolo*, m.; to give an account, *render ragione, narrare*; tradesman's account, *conto*; on account of, *a cagione di, a causa, per*
Accuse, v. *accusare, biasimare*
Accustom, v. *accostumare*
Accustom oneself, *avvezzarsi, accostumarsi*
Ace, s. *asso*, m.
Ache, v. *aver mal* or *dolere*; I have the headache, *mi duole la testa* or *il capo*; I had the headache, *mi doleva la testa*, or *aveva dolor di testa*; I have the toothache, *mi dolgono i denti* or *ho mal di denti*; he had the toothache, *gli dolevano i denti*
Acknowledge, v. *riconoscere*; or—letters, *accusare la ricevuta d' una lettera*
Acknowledgment, s. *riconoscimento*, m. *confessione*, f.
Acquaint, v. *far conoscere* or *sapere, informare, avvertire*
Acquaintances, s. *conoscenti; amici*, m. pl. *amiche*, f. pl.
Acquainted with him, I am not, *non lo conosco*
Act, v. *agire, operare*
Action, s. *azione*, f. *fatto, atto*, m.
Address, v. *indirizzare*; s. *direzione*, f. *indirizzo*, m.
Adjective, s. *addiettivo, aggettivo*, m.
Admiral, s. *ammiraglio*
Admiration, s. *ammirazione*, f.
Admire, v. *ammirare*
Admit, v. *ammettere, permettere*
Advance, v. *avanzare, imprestare*
Advice, s. *avviso, consiglio*, m.
Advise, v. *avvisare, consigliare*
Affairs, s. *affari*, m. pl.
Affection, s. *affezione, tenerezza*, f. *amore*, m.
Affectionate, adj. *affezionato*
Affinity, s. *affinità, conformità*, f.
Affirm, v. *assicurare, affermare, confermare*
Afflict, v. *affliggere*
Afflicted, *afflitto, tristo, melanconico*, m.
Afford, v. *potere dare, avere i mezzi*
Afraid, p. past. *intimorito, spaventato*, m.; I am afraid, *ho paura*, or *io temo, sono spaventato*
After, prep. *dopo*

After the French fashion, *alla moda Francese, alla Francese*
Afterward, adv. *dopo*, or *poi*
Afternoon, s. *dopo pranzo*, m.
Again, adv. *una volta di più, ancora, di nuovo*; to do again, *rifare*; to take again, *riprendere*
Against, prep. *contro di*, (near) *a canto di*, or *vicino a*
Age, s. *età, etade*, f. (a century) *un secolo*; I am of age, *io sono maggiore*
Aged, adj. *attempato, vecchio*, m.
Ago, adv. *fa*; three months ago, *tre mesi fa*; a year ago, *un anno fa*
Agree, v. *accordarsi, convenire*
Agreeable, adj. *aggradevole, piacevole*
Agreeably, adv. *aggradevolmente, piacevolmente*
Agreed, adj. *convenuto, accordato*
Ague, s. *febbre*, f.
Ail, v. *avere*; what ails you? *che avete?* what ails your foot? *che avete al piede?*
Aim, s. *mira*, f. *disegno, bersaglio*, m.
Alderman, s. *anziano, scabino*, m.
Alive, adj. *in vita, vivo, vivente*, m.
All, adj. *tutto, tutta, tutti, tutte*
All that, for, *nonostante, malgrado tutto questo*
All over, *da per tutto*
All things, *ogni cosa*
All, at, *affatto*
Allow, v. *permettere, dare permissione, dar licenza, lasciare*
Allow the carriages to pass, *ammettere*
Almost, adv. *quasi*
Almighty, adj. *possente, onnipotente*
Alms, s. *la limosina, carità*, f.
Alone, adj. *solo, sola, unico*
Aloud, adv. *ad alta voce, forte*
Already, adv. *già, anzi, di già*
Also, adv. *anzi, anche*
Altar, s. *altare*, m.
Alter, v. *alterare, cambiare*
Alteration, s. *alterazione*, f. *cambiamento*, m.
Although, conj. *benchè*
Although you have dined, *benchè abbiate pranzato*
Although I had learned, *benchè avessi imparato*
Although he was arrived, *benchè il fosse giunto*
Although my name is not, *benchè mio nome non sia*
Always, adv. *sempre*
Am I, *Io sono*; I am told, *mi si dice*, or *mi dicono*; I am forty years old, *ho quarant'anni*; I am just arrived, *Io giungo*, or *arrivo appunto*, or *in questo momento*; I am cold, *io ho freddo*; I am hot, *io ho caldo*.
Amber, s. *ambra*, f.
Ambergris, s. *ambragrigia, ambracane*, f.
Amid, prep. *fra, tra*
Among, prep. *fra, tra*
Amount, v. *montare*
Amount, s. *il conto, somma totale, somma*, f.
Amuse, v. *trattenere, divertire*
Amusement, s. *trattenimento, divertimento, passatempo*, m.
Ancle, s. *noce del piede*, f.
And, conj. *e*; *ed* before a vowel
Anger, s. *collera, ira*, f.
Angle, v. *pescare*
Angling, *il pescare coll' amo*
Angling line, *canna da pescare*, f.

Angry, with, adj. *irritato, in collera, contro di*
Animal, s. *animale*, m.
Annuity, s. *rendita annuale*, f.
Another, adj. *un altro*, m. *un' altra*, f.
Answer, v. *rispondere*
Answer, s. *risposta*, f.
Answered, p. past. *risposto*
Ant, s. *formica*, f.
Ant-hill, s. *formicaio*, m.
Antelope, s. *specie di cervo*, f.
Antwerp, s. *Anversa*, f.
Any, *qualche, ne, un po'*; anything, *niente di*; fit for anything, *proprio ad ogni cosa*; anybody, *ognuno*; did any attack them? *furono essi attaccati?* any more, *di più*; do they sell any? *ne vendono essi?* or *se ne vende?*
Ape, s. *scimia*, f.
Appear, v. *parere*; by night, *apparire*
Appetite, s. *appetito*, m.
Apple, s. *pomo*, m. *mela*, f.
Apple tart, s. *torta di mele*, f.
Apple-tree, s. *melo*, m.
Appellation, s. *nome*, m. *appellazione*, f.
Application, s. *assiduità, applicazione*, f.
Apply, v. *indirizzarsi*
Apply oneself, *applicarsi a*
Apply to anything, *mettere*
Appoint, v. *nominare, incaricare*
Appointment, s. *appuntamento, assegnamento*, m. *nomina*, f.
Apprenticeship, s. *stato di chi impara un' arte* or *prova, saggio*, m.
Approach, v. *avvicicare, approssimarsi*
Approach oneself, *avvicinarsi*
Approve, v. *approvare*
April, s. *Aprile*, m.
Apprize, v. *informare*
Appraise, v. *apprezzare*
Apron, s. *grembiale*, m.
Arabia, s. *Arabia Felice*, f.
Are, you, v. *voi siete*
Are to be found, *si trovano*
Are never accustomed to take, we, *non prendiamo mai*
Are we to behave, *dobbiamo comportarci*
Are they come, *sono venuti* or *giunti*
Are to have soon, we, *avremo fra poco*
Argument, s. *argomento*, m.
Aristotle, s. *Aristotele*, m.
Arm, v. *armarsi, prender le armi*
Arm (a limb,) s. *braccio*, m. plu. *braccia*
Arm-chair, *seggia* or *sedia d'appoggio*, f.
Army, s. *armata*, f.
Arrival, s. *arrivo*, m.
Arrive, v. *arrivare, giungere*
Arrived, p. past. *arrivato*; they arrived, *arrivarono essi*; I am just arrived, *io son arrivato appunto*, or *io vengo ora di—*
Arrows, s. *saette*, f. pl.
Article, s. *articolo, punto*, m.
Arts, s. *le arti*, f. pl.
As, conj. *come*, (because) *perchè*
As long, *tanto lungo*
As long as (during all the time that,) *mentre che*
As well as, *alquanto bene, come meglio*
As far as the, *sino al*
As far as the next town, *sino alla vicina città*
As a friend, *da amico*
As I do, *come fo io*
As civil as he is, *benchè sia civile, così civile com' egli è*

As tall as she is, *benchè sia grande* or *alta, così alta com' ella è*
As far as I can guess, *al mio parere*
As soon as it suits me, *subito che mi sia convenevole, mi tornerà comodo*
As soon as possible, *subito che sia possibile, quanto prima*
As many as, *quanti, tanti... quanti*
As long as you please, *finchè vi piaccia, quanto volete*
As near as I can guess, *secondo la mia opinione*
As to what, *riguardo*, or *rispetto*
As her daughter wants, *come* or *perchè la sua figlia bramerebbe di*
Ashamed, *vergognoso*, m.
Ashamed, to be, *aver vergogna*, f.
Ash-tree, *frassino*, m.
Ashes, s. *cenere*, f.
Ash, v. *domandare, richiedere*
Asked, being, *si domandava ad un;* a judge asked, *un giudice domandò*
Asparagus, s. *asparagi*, m. pl.
Ass, s. *asino*, m.
Assiduity, s. *assiduità*, f.
Assistance, s. *assistenza*, f. *ajuto*, m.
Assure, v. *assicurare*
Astonish, v. *sorprendere, fare stupire*
Astronomy, s. *astronomia*, f.
At Paris, *a Parigi*
At my father's, *da mio padre*, or *a casa di*
At it or them, *ne*, or *ci*
At my house, *da me*, or *a casa mia*
At the grocer's, *dallo speziale*
Attachment, s. *attaccamento*, m. *affezione*, f.
Attack, v. *attaccare*
Attend, v. *badare, fare attenzione*, (to be present) *stare, esser presente*, (to accompany) *accompagnare*, (as a medical man) *medicare, visitare*
Attend church, *andar a chiesa*, f.
Attend pupils, *dar lezione*, f.
Attend balls, *andar alle feste di ballo*, m.
Attend lectures, *andar alle letture*, f. pl.
Attend to one's desire, *soddisfare la brama, il desiderio*
Attend reviews of soldiers, *andare a vedere delle riviste*
Attend to your desires, *compiacere alle sue brame, ai vostri desiderj*
Attend to your orders, *badare agli ordini*, or *eseguire gli ordini vostri*
Attendance (surgeon's,) *visite;* farther attendance of a master, *di dar più lezioni*
Attended to, my counsels were not, *i miei consigli non furono seguiti, non si seguirono*
Attention, s. *attenzione*, f.
Attentive, adj. *attento*, f.
Attorney, s. *avvocato*, m.
Attribute, v. *attribuire*
Attribute, s. *attributo*, m.
Auction, s. *vendita pubblica*, f.
August, s. *agosto*, m.
Aunt, s. *zia*, f.
Author, s. *autore*, m.
Autumn, s. *autunno*, m.
Avail oneself, v. *abbracciar l'occasione, proffittare dell'opportunità, valersi*
Aversion, s. *avversione, ripugnanza*, f.
Avoid, v. *evitare, sfuggire, fuggire*
Awake, v. *risvegliarsi*

Aware, to be, v. *sapere, esser certo*, or *consapevole*
Away, to take, v. *portar via*; to go away, *andarsene, andar via*; I go away, *me ne vado*; let us go away, *andiamocene*; I must go away, *bisogna ch'io me ne vada*; to steal away, *fuggirsene*; to drive away, *cacciar via*
Axletree, s. *asse*, m.

B.

Babble, v. *cianciare, ciarlare*
Babbler, s. *ciarlatore*, m.
Bachelor, s. *baccelliere*; unmarried man, *uomo scapolo, celibe*, m.
Back, s. *dosso*, m. to go back, to come back, *ritornare*
Backwards, adv. *di dietro, indietro*
Bad, adj. *cattivo, male*; this is bad, *questo non vale niente*; he has acted very bad, *egli ha mal fatto*
Bailiff to a farm, s. *fattore*, m. to a city, *podestà*, f.
Bait (for fish,) s. *esca*, f. to bait horses, *fare rinfrescare*
Bake, v. *far cuocere*
Bake-house, s. *bottega di fornajo*, f.
Baker, s. *fornajo*, m.
Ball, s. (to play with) *palla*, (a dance) *danza*, f. *ballo*, a football, *pallone*, m.
Banditti, s. *banditi, ubatori, ladri*, m. pl.
Baneful, adj. *funesto, fatale*, m.
Bank, s. *banco*, m.
Bank of earth, s. *sponda di fosso*, f.
Bank-notes, s. *biglietti di banco*, m. pl.
Banker, s. *banchiere*, m.
Banish, v. *bandire, scacciare*
Baptism, s. *battesimo*, m.
Baptize, v. *battezzare*
Bar, s. *barriera, sbarra*, (a measure in music) *misura*, f.
Barber, s. *barbiere*, m.
Bargain, s. *mercato, contratto, patto*, m.
Barge, s. *barca*, f.
Bark, v. *abbajare*; s. (of a tree) *scorza*, f.
Barn, s. *granajo*, m. *cappanna, fienile*, f.
Barn-floor, s. *l' aia*, f.
Baron, s. *barone*, m.
Barrel, s. *barile*, m. (of a gun) *canna*, f.
Barren, adj. *sterile*
Bashfulness, s. *timidità*, f.
Basket, s. *canestra*, f. *paniere*, m.
Bath, s. *bagno*, m.
Bathe, v. *bagnarsi*
Battle, s. *battaglia, pugna*, f.
Bay, (color,) s. *bajo*, m.
Be, v. *essere*; shall I be? *sarò io?*
Be quiet, *state quieto*
Be, imper. *sia, siate*
Beadle, s. *bidello*, m.
Bear, v. *sopportare, mantenere, soffrire*; not to bear the sight of, *non poter soffrire tale cosa*; I cannot bear him. *lo detesto*
Bear, s. (an animal) *orso*, m.
Beard, s. *barba*, f.
Bearer, s. *portatore*, m.
Beans, s. *fave*, f.
Beast, s. *bestia*, f.
Beat, v. *battere*; beat time, *battere la misura*
Beautiful, adj. *bello, magnificente, magnifico*, m.
Beauty, s. *bellezza*, f.
Beaver, s. *castoro*, m.

Because, conj. *perchè, a cagione che* or *di, á causa di*
Become, v. *divenire*
Becoming, adj. *proprio, convenevole*, m.
Becoming your age, *che conviene alla vostra età*
Bed, s. *letto*, (in a garden) *solco*, m.
Bed, in, *in letto*
Bed-clothes, s. *coperte del letto*, f. pl.
Bedside, *sponda del letto*, f.
Bedstead, s. *lettiera*, f.
Bee, s. *un' ape, pecchia*, f. a swarm of bees, *uno sciame*, m.
Beech, s. *faggio*, m.
Beef, s. *carne di bue, vaccina*, f.
Beef steak-house, s. *osteria, bettola*, f.
Beer, s. *birra*, f.
Befall, v. *accadere, avvenire*
Before, prep. *prima di, innanzi*, (in the presence of) *innanzi di* or *al*, (previous to) *prima di*; he arrived before me, *giunse prima di me*
Before long, *fra poco tempo*
Beg, v. *domandare, pregare*
Beg leave, *prendersi la libertà*
Beg pardon, *scusarsi, domandar perdono*
Beg your pardon, I, *scusatemi*
Beg bread, *domandar la limosina* or *mendicare*
Beggary, s. *miseria, mendicità*, f.
Begin, v. *cominciare, principiare*
Beginning, s. *principio cominciamento*, m.
Begun, p. p. *principiato*
Behalf, in, s. *in favore di, per amore di*: in my behalf
Behave, v. *condursi, comportarsi*
Behaviour. s. *condotta*, f.
Behind, prep. *dietro di, di dietro*; (backwards) *per di dietro*
Behold, v. *mirare, riguardare, gettar l' occhio*
Behold, adv. *ecco, mirate*
Being, s. *una persona, un ente*
Being, p. pres. (of *essere*,) *essendo*
Being asked, *si domandò ad uno*
Being told, *si disse ad uno che*
Belief, s. *credenza*, f.
Believe, v. *credere dar fede*
Believed, p. past. *creduto*, m.
Bell (of a church,) s. *campana*, (of a room) *campanella*, f.
Bellowing, s. *mugghio*, m.
Belong, v. *appartenere*
Belonging to, *che appartiene*
Beloved, p. past. *amato*, m.
Below, adv. *abbasso, a basso di*
Belt, s. *cintura, ciarpa*, f.
Bench, s. *panca, sedia*, f. (of justice) *banco*, m.
Bend, v. *piegare*
Benefited, p. past. *consolato, beneficato, confortato*, m.
Bent, (inclination,) s. *disposizione, inclinazione*, f.
Berry, s. *coccola*, gooseberry, *uva spina*, f.
Beseech, v. *supplicare, pregare*
Besides, prep. *oltre, eccetto*
Beside, prep. *vicino, presso*
Best, adj. *buonissimo, ottimo*
[Best is never used in compliments; for instance, Present my best respects, use therefore, *I miei rispetti*]
Bestow, v. *dare, conferire*
Bet, v. *scommettere*
Bet, s. *scommessa*, f.
Betimes, adv. *di buon' ora*
Better, adj. *migliore*
Better, adv. *meglio* from *bene*
Better and better, *di bene in megilo*

Better day, the better deed, *a buon giorno, buon' opera*
Between, prep. *fra, tra*
Beverage, s. *bevanda,* f.
Beyond, prep. *di là, oltre, al di là*
Bible, s. *bibbia,* f.
Bid, v. *dire, comandare,* (to invite) *invitare* he bid them good bye, *si licenziò*
Bier, s, *bara,* f.
Big, adj. *grosso,* m. *grande*
Bill, s. *conto, biglietto,* m.
Bill of exchange, *lettera di cambio,* f.
Billingsgate woman, s. *una donnaccia,* f.
Bind, v. a. *legare, attaccare*
Bird, s. *uccello,* m.
Bird-cage, s. *gabbia,* f.
Bird's nest, s. *nido,* m.
Birth, s. *natività, nascita,* f.
Birth-day, s. *giorno di nascita,* m.
Biscuit, s. *biscotto,* m.
Bishop, s. *vescovo,* m.
Bit, s. *pezzo,* (of a horse) *morso, freno,* m.
Bitch, s. *carogna, cagna,* f.
Bite, v. *mordere*
Bite, s. *morso,* m.
Bitter, adj. *amaro, agro,* m.
Bitterness, s. *amarezza,* f.
Black, adj. *nero,* m.
Blackberries, s. *more di rovo,* f.
Blackbird, s. *merlo,* m.
Blacken, v. *annerare*
Black lead, s, *matita nera,* f.
Blacksmith, s. *fabbro,* m.
Black silk, s. *seta nera,* f.
Bladder, s. *la vescica,* f.
Blade, s. *lama,* f. (of corn) *stelo, fusto del grano,* m.
Blame, v. *biasimare*
Blame, s. *biasimo,* m.
Blankets, s. *coperte,* f. pl.
Bleed, v. *far sangue;* to bleed one, *cavar sangue ad uno*
Blemish, v. *annerire, macchiare*
Blemish her reputation, *macchiare la sua riputazione*
Bless, v. *benedire*
Blessing, s. *bene* m. *benedizione, felicità,* f.
Blight, s. *golpe,* m.
Blind, v, *acciecare*
Blind of one eye, *cieco d' un occhio*
Blind, s. *cieco,* m.
Blindness, s. *cecità,* f.
Blister, s. *pustula, vescica, bolla,* f.
Blockhead, s. *sciocco, matto,* m.
Blood, s. *sangue,* f.
Blood-horse, *cavallo di razza,* m.
Blossom, s. *fiore d' albero,* m.
Blossom, v. *fiorire*
Blot, s. *macchia,* f.
Blotting-paper, s. *carta succhia,* f.
Blow, s. *colpo,* m.
Blow (as flowers,) v. *fiorire*
Blow (as the wind,) *far vento;* the wind blows hard, *fa gran vento*
Blow out (to) the candle, *estinguere, smorzare la candela*
Blow the nose, *pulirsi soffiarsi il naso*
Blue, adj. *turchino,* m.
Blue-bottle (a flower,) s. *campanella,* f.
Blunder, s. *fallo errore,* m.
Blunderbuss, s. *moschettone,* m.
Blunt, v. *spuntare, guastare*
Blunt, adj. *ottuso spuntato,* m.
Blush, v. *arrossire*
Blush, s. *rossore,* m.
Boar, s. *verro;* wild boar, *cinghiale, cignale,* m.
Board, on, *a bordo, d' un vascello*

Boarding-school, s. *scuola, pensione*, f.
Boast, v. *vantarsi*
Boast, s. *vanto*, m. *vanagloria*, f.
Boaster, s. *vantatore, millantatore*, m.
Boat, s. *barca*, f.
Boatman, s. *barcajuolo*, m.
Bodies dead, s. *cadaveri*, m. pl.
Bodily, adj. *corporeo*, m.
Body, s. *corpo*; a busy body, *faccendone*; every body, *ognuno, ciascuno*; nobody, *nessuno*; somebody, *qualcuno*, m.
Bog, s. *palude*, f.
Boil, v. *bollire, cuocere*
Bold, adj. *ardito, fiero*, m.
Boldly, adv. *arditamente*
Boldness, s. *arditezza, fierezza*, f. *ardire*, m.
Bolster, s. *capezzàle*, m.
Bolt, s. *chiavistello*, m. (of a lock) *stanghetta*, f. thunderbolt, *fulmine*, m.
Bone, s. *osso*, m.
Bone (of fishes,) s. *lisca, spina*, f.
Bonnet (a lady's,) s. *cappello*, m.
Book, s. *libro*; day-book, *giornale, diario*, m.
Book-keeper, s. *giovane di banco*, m.
Book-binder, s. *legatore*, m.
Bookseller, s. *librajo*, m.
Boot, s. *stivale*, m.
Booth, s. *baracca*, f.
Boot-maker, s. *calzolajo*, m.
Border, s. *orlo, lembo*, m.
Bore (of a gun,) *il calibro, la bocca d' un' arme a fuoco*
Bore, v. *pertugiare, forare*
Born, p. past. *nato*
Born, to be, *nascere*
Borough, s. *borgo*, m.
Borrow, v. *pigliare in prestito*
Bosom, s. *il seno*
Both, adj. *l' uno e l' altro, ambo*
Both my brother and I were there, *mio fratello ed io eravamo là*
Bottle, s. *fiasco*, m. *bottiglia*, f.
Bottom, s. *fondo, fine*, m.
Bottom of a hill, *il piede d' una collina*
Bough, s. *ramo*, m.
Bound, to be, *esser obbligato*
Bound (as a book,) p. past, *esser legato*
Bountiful, adj. *generoso*, m.
Bounty, s. *generosità*, f.
Bow, s. *arco, archetto*; rainbow, *l'arcobaleno*, m.
Bow, v. *chinare, salutare, inchinarsi ad uno*
Bower, s, *pergola*, f.
Bowl, s. *coppa*, f. *vaso, bacino*, m.
Box, s. *scatola, cassetta*, f. money-box, *bossolo, salvadanajo*, m. christmas-box, *strenna*, f.
Box (of a play-house,) s. *palchetto*, m.
Box-tree, s. *bossolo*, m.
Boy, s. *ragazzo*; cabin-boy, *mozzo di vascello*, m.
Bracelet, s. *smaniglia*, f.
Bracket, s. *beccatello*, m.
Brains, s. *cervello*, m.
Bran, s. *crusca*, f.
Branch or bough, s. *ramo*, m.
Brand, fire, s. *tizzone*, m.
Brandy, s. *acquavite*, f.
Brass, s. *ottone*, (or copper) *rame*, m.
Brave, adj. *bravo, coraggioso*, m.
Braying of an ass, s. *raglio*, m.
Bread, s. *pane*, m.
Breadth, s. *larghezza*, f.
Break of day, s. *sul far del giorno*, m.

Breakfast, v. *far colazione*
Breast, s. *seno, petto*, m.
Breath, s. *lena*, f. *fiato*, m.
Brew, v. *far della birra*
Brewer, s. *colui che fa la birra, birrajo*, m.
Brewhouse, s. *luogo dove si fa la birra*, m.
Briar (sweet,) *rovo*, m.
Brick, s. *mattone*, m.
Brick-kiln, s. *fornace de mattoni*, f.
Bricklayer, s. *muratore*, m.
Brick-house, s. *casa di mattoni*, f.
Bridal, adj. *di sposa*
Bride, s. *sposa*, f.
Bridge, s. *ponte*, f. (of a violin)
Brief, s. *brevetto*, m.
Bright, adj. *chiaro*, m.
Brim of a hat, s. *tese, falde*, f.
Bring, v. *portare arrecare*; I was bringing in the dinner, *Io serviva il pranzo*
Bring up, v. *allevare*
Bring back, *riportare*
British, adj. *Brittanico*, m.
British fleet, *la flotta Brittanica*
British Museum, *Museo Brittanico*, m.
Broad, adj. *largo*, m.
Broken, p. past. *rotto*
Broker, s. *rigattiere*, m.
Brood, s. *covata*, f.
Brook, s. *ruscello*, m.
Broom, s. *scopa, granata*, f.
Broomstick, s. *manico della scopa*, m.
Broom, s. *ginestra*, f.
Broom-flower, *fiore di ginestra*, m.
Broth, s. *brodo*, m.
Brother, s. *fratello*, m.
Brother-in-law, *cognato*, m.
Brown, adj. *bruno, nero*, m.
Brown bread, *pane nero*, m.
Brush, v. *spazzolare*
Brute, s. *bruto*, m.
Brutish, adj. *bestiale, brutale*
Bucket, s. *secchia*, f.
Buckle, s. *fibbia*, f.
Bud, s. *pollone, bottone*, m.
Bud, v. *germogliare*
Bug, s. *cimice*; may-bug, *scarafaggio*, m.
Build, v. *fabbricare*
Building, s. *edifizio*, m.
Bull, s. *toro*, m.
Bulfinch, s. *capinero*, m.
Bunch, s. *grappolo*, m.
Bunch of keys, s. *mazzo di chiavi*, m.
Bundle, s. *fardello*, m.
Burden, s. *carico*, m.
Burgundy, s. *Borgogna*, f.
Burial, s. *mortorio, funerale*, m.
Burn, v. *bruciare*
Burnt, p. past. *abbruciato*, m.
Bury, v. *seppellire*
Burying, s. *seppellimento*, m.
Bush, s. *cespuglio*, m.
Bushel, s. *staio*, m.
Business, s. *affare*, m.
Burst, v. *scoppiare*
Burst out laughing, he, v. *si mise a ridere*
Bustle, s. *rumore, fracasso*, m.
Busy, adj. *occupato*, m.
But, conj. *mà*
But the most, *ma il più*
But how are we to do? *ma come passiamo fare?*
But (in the sense of only,) *non—che*; we have but ten thousand pounds, *non abiamo che dieci mila lire*
Butt end of a musket, *il calcio di uno schioppo*
Butcher, s. *macellaio*, m.
Butler, s. *dispensiere*, m.
Butter, s. *butirro*, m.
Butter-market, s. *mercato di butirro*, m.
Butter-man, s. *mercante di butirro*, m.
Butterfly, s. *farfalla*, f.

Button, s. *bottone*, m.
Button-hole, s. *occhiello*, m.
Buy, v. *comprare*
By, adv. *vicino accanto*
By, prep. *per, da, a, al*; to put by, *mettere a canto*; praised by, *lodato da*; loved by, *amato da*
By oneself, *da se*
By all means, *certamente*
By no means, *in nessun conto*
By the by, *a proposito*
By three o'clock, *alle tre*
By yourself, *solo, da voi*
By and by, *fra poco*
By giving, *col dare*
By speaking, *col parlare*
By two feet, *da due piedi*
By it, pron. *ne*
By much, *da molto*
By Mr. F., *per* or *dal Sig F.*
By one o'clock, *all' una*
Bystander, s. *spettatore*, m.
Bye way, s. *rigiro*, m.

C.

Cabbage, s. *cavolo*, m.
Cabin, s. *camerino*, m.
Cabin-boy, *mozzo di vascello*, m.
Cage, s. *gabbia*, f.
Cake, s. *focaccia*, f. *pasticcio*, m.
Calamity, s. *calamità, sventura*, f.
Calf, s. *vitello*, m.
Calf of the leg, s. *la polpa della gamba*, f.
Calf's head, s. *testa di vitello*, f.
Calico, s. *tela di cotone*, f.
Calm, v. *calmare, quietare*
Call, v. *chiamare, appellare*
Call upon, *andar da, visitare, obbligare*
Call again, *richiamare, ripassare*
Call out, v. *chiamare, gridare*
Call at, *andar da uno*
Call up in the morning, *svegliare, far levare*
Called upon to do it, *obbligato, sforzato di*
Cambric, s. *tela batista*, f.
Camel, s. *cammello*, m.
Camp, s. *campo*, m.
Can, v. *potere*; can, j. *io posso*; they can, *possono*
Canal, s. *canale*, m.
Canary-bird, s, *canarino*, m.
Candle, s. *candela*, f.
Candle-snuff, s. *lucignolo*, m.
Candlestick, s. *candeliere*, m.
Cane, s. *canna*, f. *bastone*, m.
Cannon, s. *cannone*, m.
Cannon-ball, s. *pala di cannone*, f.
Cannon-shot, *palla*, f.
Cannot, I, *non posso*; it cannot be, *non è possible*
Cap, s. *berretta*; night-cap, *berretta da notte*; *cuffia, scuffia*, f.
Capable, adj. *capace*
Capital, s. and adj. *capitale*, m.
Capon, s. *cappone*, m.
Captain, s. *capitano*, m.
Card, s. *carta*, f. a pack of cards, *mazzo di carte*; to play at cards, *giuocare alle carte*
Card-table, s. *tavola da giuoco*, f.
Cardinal, s. *cardinale*, m.
Care, v. *badare, fare attenzione*; to take care, *aver cura*; to beware, *abbadare ad una cosa*; I do not care, *non m'importa*
Careful, adj. *sollecito, prudente, attento, cauto, diligente*, m.
Careless, adj. *negligente, trascurato*, m.
Carelessly, adv. *trascuratamente*
Carelessness, s. *negligenza*, f.

Carnation (a flower,) s. *garofano*, m.
Carnation, a (color,) adj. *incarnato*, m.
Caroline, s. *Carolina*, f.
Carp, s. *carpa*, f. *carpione*, m.
Carpenter, s. *legnajuolo*, *falegname*, m.
Carpet, s. *tappeto*, m.
Carriage, s. *carrozza*, f.
Carriage (air, demeanor,) s. *portamento*, m. *aria*, f.
Carried too far, *portato troppo lontano*, *troppo oltre*
Carry, v. (things that cannot walk) *portare*, (for things that can walk,) *menare*
Carry to prison, *menare in prigione*
Carry away, *portar via*, *rapire*
Cart, s. *carro*, m. *carretta*, f.
Case, s. *caso*, *soggetto*, *fatto*, m.
Case, in, conj. *se*, *in caso che*
Cash, s. *danaro contante*, m.
Cash-book, s. *libretto di cassa*, m.
Cashier, s. *cassiere*, m.
Cask, s. *botte*, *barile*, m.
Castle, s. *castello*, m.
Cat, s. *gatto*, m. *gatta*, f.
Catch, v. *chiappare*, *prendere*
Catch a cold, *raffreddarsi*, *prendere un' infreddatura*
Caterpillar, s. *bruco*, m.
Catholic, s. *cattolico*, m.
Cato, s. *Catone*, m.
Cattle, s. *bestiame*, m.
Cauliflower, s *cavolo fiore*, m.
Cause, s. *causa*, f.
Cease, v. *cessare*
Ceiling, s. *il palco*, *la soffitta*
Celery, s. *sedano*, m.
Cellar, s. *cantina*, *canova*, f.
Cent, per, *cento*, *per cento*, m.
Centage, s. *per centinajo*, m.
Century, s. *secolo*, m.
Ceremony, s. *ceremonia*, f.
Certain, adj. *certo*, m. *certa*, f.
Certainly, adv. *certamente*
Certainty, s. *certezza*, f.
Chaff, s. *colla*, f.
Chaffinch, s. *fringuello*, m.
Chafing-dish, s. *scaldavivande*, m.
Chain, s. *catena*, f.
Chair, s. *seggia*, *sedia*; arm-chair, *sedia d' appoggio*, f.
Chaise, s. *calesso*, *calesse*, m. post-chaise, *sedia di posta*, f.
Challenge, s. *sfida*, f.
Chamber-maid, s. *cameriera*, f.
Chancery, s. *cancelleria*, f.
Chandler, tallow, s. *candelajo*, m.
Chandler, wax, s. *mercante di cera*, *cerajuolo*, m.
Change, s. *cambiamento*, m.
Change of air, v. *cambiar aria*
Change, s. (money) *cambio*, m.
Changeable, adj. *variable*
Channel, the English, s. *la Mancia*
Chapel, s. *cappella*, f.
Character, s. *carattere*, m. *reputazione*, f.
Charcoal, s. *carbone di legno*, m.
Charge, s. *carico*, m.
Charge, v. *caricare*
Charger (war-horse,) s. *cavallo da battaglia*
Charitable, adj. *caritatevole*
Charity, s. *carità*, f.
Charity begins at home, *la carità principia da noi*
Charles, s. *Carlo*, m.
Charm, v. *incantare*
Charm, s. *incanto*, m.
Chatter, v. *ciarlare*
Chattering, *cicaleria*, f.
Chattering fellow, s. *ciarlone*, m.
Chattering of parrots, *lo squittire dei pappagalli*
Cheap, adv. *a buon mercato*
Cheaper, adj. *a miglior mercato*
Cheat, v. *ingannare*

Cheat at play, *giuntare*
Cheat, s. *furbo*, m.
Cheek. s. *guancia*, f.
Cheerful, adj. *brioso*, *vivace*, *allegro*, m.
Cheerfulness, s. *gioja*, *vicacità*, f.
Cheese, s. *formaggio cacio*, m.
Cherry, s. *ciriegia*, f.
Cherry-stone, s. *il nocciolo*, m.
Cherry-tree, s. *ciriegio*, m.
Chess, *scacchi*, m. pl.
Chest, s. *torace*, m. *cassa*, f.
Chest of drawers, s. *cassettone*, m.
Chestnut, s. *castagna*, f.
Chestnut-tree, s. *castagno*, m.
Chicken, s. *pollastro*, m.
Chief, *principale*, *capo*, m.
Chilblains, s. *pedignone*, m. sing.
Child, s. *fanciullo*; godchild, *figlioccio*; grandchild, *nipote*, m.
Childhood, s. *infanzia*, f.
Children, s. *fanciulli*, *raggazzi*, m.
Chimney, s. *cammino*, m.
Chin, s. *mento*, m.
China, s. *cina* or *china*, f.
China-ware, s. *porcellana*, f.
Chinese, s. *Cinese*
Chocolate, s. *cioccolata*, f.
Choice, s. *scelta*, f.
Choice, s. *varietà*, *scelta*, f.
Choose, v. *scegliere*; which do you choose? *quale volete* or *prendete?*
Christ, s. *Cristo*, m.
Christmas, s. *notale*, m.
Christmas-eve, s. *la vigilia di natale*
Christen, v. *battezare*
Christening, s. *battesimo*, m.
Christian, s. *cristiano*, m.
Church, s. *chiesa*, f.
Church begins, *il servizio divino principia*
Church-yard, s. *cimiterio*, m.
Cider, s, *sidro*, m.
Cinders, s. *ceneri*, f. pl.
Cinnamon, s. *cannella*, f.
Circumstance, s. *circostanza*, f.
Citizen, s. *cittadino*, m.
City, s. *città*, f.
Civil, adj. *civile*, *cortese*
Civility, s. *civiltà*, f.
Clasp, s. *fibbia*, f. *fermaglio*, m.
Clay, s. *argilla*, f. *fango*, m. *creta*, f.
Clean, adj. *pulito*, *netto*, *bianco*, m.
Cleaned, p. past. *nettato*, *pulito*, m.
Cleanliness, s. *nettezza*, *pulizia*, f.
Clear, adj. *chiaro*, *netto*, *facile*, m.
Clemency, s. *clemenza*, f.
Clergyman, s. *ecclesiastico*, *prete*, m.
Clerk, s. *segretario*, *chierico*, m.
Clever, adj. *abile*
Client, s. *cliente*, m.
Climate, s. *clima*, m.
Cloak, s. *mantello*, m.
Clock, s. *orologio*, m.
Clock (hour,) *ora*, f.
Clock, what is the? *che ora è?*
Closet, s. *gabinetto*, m.
Cloth (linen,) s. *tela*, f.
Cloth (woollen,) s. *panno*, m.
Cloth, table, s. *tovaglia*, f.
Cloth, horse, s. *gualdrappa*, f.
Clothe, v. *vestire*
Clothes, suit of, s. *abito*, *vestito*, m.
Clothes, bed, s. *coperte da letto*, f. pl.
Clothing, s. *vestimenti*, m. pl.
Cloud, s. *nuvola*, *nube*, f.
Cloudy, adj. *ombroso*, *nuvoloso*, m.
Clover, s. *trifoglio*, m.
Club at cards, s. *fiori*, *bastoni*, m. pl.

Clump, s, *mucchio*, m.
Coach, s. *carrozza*, f.
Coachman, s, *cocchiere*, m.
Coach, hackney, s. *carrozza d'affitto*, f.
Coach-house, s. *rimessa*, f.
Coach, by, *per la carrozza pubblica diligenza*
Coach-maker, s. *corrozzajo*, m.
Coals, s. *carbone*, m. sing.
Coals, load of, s. *misura, soma di carboni*, f.
Coal-pit, s. *miniera di carbone*, f.
Coal, pit, s. *carbone fossile*, m.
Coal-house, s. *carbonaja*, f.
Coarse, adj. *grossolano, vile basso*, m.
Coast, s. *costa, spiaggia*, f.
Coat, s. *vestito, abito*, m.
Coat, or color of a horse, s. *colore d'un cavallo, mantello*, m.
Cobweb, s. *tela di ragno*, f.
Cock, s. *gallo*, m.
Cockade, s. *coccarda*, f.
Cocoa-nut, s. *cacao*, m.
Coffee, s. *caffè*, m.
Coffee mill, s. *macinello da caffè*, m.
Coffin, s. *cataletto*, m. *bara*, f.
Coin, s. *danaro*, m. *moneta*, f.
Cold, s. *freddo*, m.
Cold, to have a, *esser infreddato*
Cold, I have a very bad, *sono molto infreddato*
Cold, it is, *fa freddo*
Cold, I am, *ho freddo*
Cold, it was, *faceva freddo*
Cold, to be, *aver freddo*
Cold, he is, *egli ha freddo*
Cold, I was, *aveva freddo*
Cold, my feet are, *ho freddo ai piedi*
Cold, my hands are, *ho freddo alle mani*

Collar, s. *collare, collo*, m.
Collar-maker, s. *sellajo*, m.
College, s. *collegio*, m. *società*, f.
Colonel, s. *colonnello*, m.
Color, s. *colore*, m. *carnagione*, f.
Color box, s. *cassa da colori*, f.
Colt, s. *puledro*, m.
Colt's foot, s. *unghia cavillina*, f.
Comb, s. *pettine*, m.
Comb, v. *pettinare*
Come, v. *venire*
Come back, v. *ritornare*
Come ? is she, *è ella venuta?*
Come to ? how much do they, *quanto costano* or *montano?*
Come again, v. *ritornare*
Come forward, v. *avanzare, venire avanti, presentarsi*
Come out, v. *sortire, uscire, andar fuori*
Come down, v. *discendere, scendere*
Coming, they are, *verranno subito, vengono appunto*
Comedy, s. *commedia*, f.
Comfort, s. *il benessere, consolazione*, f. *comforto, comodo*, m.
Comfortable, adj. *confortante, contento, grato, comodo*, m.
Command, v. *comandare, dar ordine*
Commit, v. *commettere*
Commodore, s. *comandante di una squadra di navi da guerra*
Common, s. *pascolo comune*, m.
Common, adj. *comune, pubblico*, m.
Commonly, adv. *comunemente*
Commons, house of, *la camera de' comuni*
Companion, s. *compagno*, m.

Company, s. *compagnia, conversazione*, f.
Compare, v. *comparare*
Compared, p. past. *comparato*
Complain, v. *lamentarsi, compiangere, lagnarsi*
Complaint, s. *malattia, indisposizione, doglianza*, f.
Compliment, s. *complimento*, m.
Compose, v. *comporre*
Conceal, v. *nascondere, eclare*
Condescend, v. *condescendere, degnare, degnarsi*
Condemn, v. *condannare*
Condition, s. *condizione*, f.
Condition, on, conj. *a patto che*
Conduct, s. *condotta*, f.
Confess, v. *confessare, dichiarare*
Confusion, s. *confusione*, f. *disordine*, m.
Congratulate, v. *congratulare, congratularsi con*
Connexion, s. *parentela*, f. *pareti*, m. pl. *connessione*, f. *attaccamento*, m.
Conscience, s. *conscienza*, f.
Consent, v. *consentire*
Consent, s. *consenso*, m.
Consequences, s. *conseguenze*, f. pl.
Consider, v. *considerare, mirare*
Considerable, adj. *considerabile*
Consist, v. *consistere*
Consort, s. *consorte*, m. or f.
Constancy, s. *costanza, fermezza*, f.
Constant, adj. *fermo, costante, fedele*
Constantly, adv. *costantemente, sempre*
Constitution, s. *costituzione*, f.
Constitution (the body,) s. *temperamento*, m. *complessione*, f.

Conspiracy, s. *cospirazione*, f.
Consult, v. *consultare, deliberare*
Contain, v. *contenere, rinchiudere, raffrenare, reprimere*
Contempt, s. *disprezza, scherno*, m.
Contemptible, adj. *sprezzabile, spregevole, disprezzevole*
Content, adj. *contento*, m.
Contents, s. *il contenuto*, sing.
Contentment, s. *contentamento*, m. *soddisfazione*, f. *contento*, m.
Continent, s. *il continente*
Continental, adj. *del continente*
Continue, v. *continuare durare*
Contradict, v. *contraddire*
Contrary, adj. *contrario*, m.
Contribute, v. *contribuire*
Conversation, s. *conversazione*, f.
Converse, v. *conversare, parlare, praticare*
Convince, v *convincere*
Cook, s. *un cuoco*, m. *una cuoca*, f.
Cook, v. *cuocere, cucinare*
Cook-shop, s. *bettola*, f.
Cool, adj. *fresco*, m.
Cool, v. a. *rinfrescare*
Cool, v. n. *rinfrescarsi, raffreddarsi, rallentarsi*
Copper, s. *calderone*, m.
Copper (the metal,) s. *rame*, m.
Copy, s. *copia*, f.
Copy-book, s. *libro da scrivere, quaderno*, m.
Cork, s. *sughero, turacciolo*, m.
Corkscrew, s. *cavaturacciolo*, m.
Corn, s. *frumento, grano*, m.
Corn (on the toe,) s. *callo*, m.
Corn-market, s. *mercato di biade* or *del grano*, m.
Corn-factor, s. *mercante di grano*, m.
Corner, s. *cantone, angolo*, m.
Coronation, s. *coronazione*, f.

Correct, v. *correggere*
Correct, adj. *corretto, esatto*, m.
Corrected, p. past. *corretto*
Cost, v. *costare*
Cost, s. *spese*, f. pl *spesa*, f. *costo*, m.
Cottage, s. *capanna*, f. *casino*, m.
Covetous, adj. *avido, avaro*, m.
Covetously, adv. *sordidamente, avidamente*
Covetousness, s. *cupidigia, avarizia*, f.
Cough, v. *tossare*
Cough, s. *la tosse*
Could, imp. tense, *poteva*
Could, f. cond. tense, *potrei*; how could you? *come avete potuto?* I could yesterday, *io poteva ieri*; I could to-morrow, *io potrei domani*; if I could do it, *se io potessi farlo*; could I but see them, *se io potessi solamente vederli*
Coulter, s. *coltro, vomero*, m.
Council (temporal,) s. *consiglio*, m.
Council (spiritual,) s. *concilio*, m.
Counsel, s. *avvocato*, m.
Counsel, v. *dar consiglio, consigliare*
Count, v. *contare*
Count time (in music,) *battere il tempo*
Count (title,) s. *conte*, m.
Counter, s. *banco*, m.
Counter (at cards,) *gettone*, m.
Country, s. *paese*, m. *regione, provincia*, f.
Countryman, s. *contadino*, m.
Country surgeon, s. *medico di campagna*, m.
Country house, s. *casa di campagna, villa*, f.
Country seat, s. *castello*, m.
Country, in the, *in campagna*
Country, native, s. *patria*, f.
Country, s. *provincia, contea*, f.
Courage, s. *coraggio*, m.
Course, s. *corso*, m.
Course of diet, *corso di dieta*, m.
Course of a fortnight, in the, *fra quindici giorni*
Court, s. *corte*, f.
Court-yard, s. *cortile*, m.
Court of chancery, s. *cancelleria*, f.
Cousin, s. *cugino*, m. *cugina*, f.
Cow, s. *vacca*, f.
Cow-house, s. *mandra*, f.
Coward, s. *codardo*, m.
Cowardice, s. *codardia*, f.
Coxcomb, s. *sciocco, goffo*, m.
Crab, s. *granchio*, m.
Crack, s. *fessura*, f.
Cracked, p. part. *scoppiato, fenduto, rotto*, m.
Cracker, s. *un salterello*, m.
Cradle, s. *culla*, f.
Cravat, s. *cravatta*, f.
Cream, s. *fior di latte*, m. *crema*, f.
Cream-pot, s. *vaso da crema*, m.
Cream-cheese, s. *cacio di crema, cacio fresco*, m.
Creator, s. *creatore*, m.
Creature, s. *creatura*, f.
Credit, s. *credito*, m. *autorità*, f.
Credulous, adj. *credulo*, m.
Creed, s. *simbolo degli apostoli, il credo*, m.
Cricket, s. *giuoco di palla, pallamaglio*, m.
Crime, s. *delitto, peccato*, m.
Criminal, s. *malfattore, reo*, m.
Crimson, s. *chermisì*, m.
Crooked-backed man, s. *gobbo*, m.
Cross, the, s. *croce*, f.
Cross, to be, v. *di cattivo umore*
Cross, adj. *bisbetico*, m.
Cross over, v. *passar dall'altre parte*
Crotchet, s. *croma*, f.

Crotchet nests, s. *sospiro*, m. sing.
Crow, s. *corvo*, m.
Crowd, s. *calca, folla*, f.
Crowd of children, s. *folla di fanciulli*, f.
Crown, v. *coronare*
Crown, s. *corona*, f.
Crown of a hat, s. *forma d'un cappello*
Crown (money,) s. *scudo*, m.
Cruel, adj. *crudele, barbaro*, m.
Cruelty, s. *crudeltà*, f.
Cruet, s. *guastadetta*, f.
Cruet-stand, s. *utello*, m.
Crumb, s. *mollica*, f.
Crust, s. *crosta*, f.
Crutches, s. *grucce*, f. pl.
Cry, s. *grido*, m.
Cry, v. *gridare*
Cry (to lament,) v. *piangere*
Cry out, to, v. *gridare, sclamare*
Cucumber, s. *cetriuolo*, m.
Culprit, s. *malfattore*, m.
Cultivate, v. *coltivare*
Cunning, adj. *astuto, scaltro accorto*, m.
Cunning, s. *accortezza, astuzia*, f.
Cup, s. *tazza*, f.
Cupboard, s. *credenza*, f. *armario*, m.
Cupola, s. *cupola*, f.
Curate, s. *curato, parroco*, m.
Curb, s. *freno*, m.
Cure, v. *curare, sanare*
Curiosity, s. *curiosità*, f.
Curious, adj. *curioso*, m.
Currants, s. *ribes*, m. sing.
Currant-bushes, s. *piante di ribes*, f. pl.
Current, s. *corrente, stabilito*, m.
Currier, s. *conciatore*, m.
Curry-comb, s. *stregghia*, f.
Curtain, s. *cortina*, f.
Curtain-rod, s. *verga di ferro*, *f.*
Cushion, s. *cuscino*, m.
Customs, the, *costumi*, f. pl.
Custom, s. *costume*, f.
Custom-house, s. *la dogana*
Custom officer, s. *uffiziale della dogana doganiere*, m.
Customer, s. *avventore*, m.
Cut, v. *tagliare*
Cut down, *segare, mietere*
Cut for deal, *vedere à chi toccherà a fare*
Cut out, v. *tagliare*
Cut oneself, v. *tagliarsi*
Cutter (a ship,) s. *barca a vela*, f.
Cutler, s. *coltellinajo*, m.

D.

Daily, adj. *cotidiano, ogni giorno giornaliero*, m.
Daintiness, s. *delicatezza*, f.
Dainty, adj. *goloso, delicato*, m.
Dairy, s. *luogo per il latte*, m.
Daisy, s. *margheritina*, f.
Damage, s. *danno*, m.
Damask, s. *dammasco*, m.
Dame, s. *dama*, f.
Damp or dampness, s. *umidità*, f.
Damp, adj. *umido*, m.
Damp, it was, *faceva umido*
Dance, s. *ballo*, m.
Dance, v. *ballare, danzare*
Dancing-master, s. *maestro di ballo*, m.
Dancing-room, s. *sala da ballo*, f.
Dancing, s. *la danza, ballare*
Dandy, s. *zerbino*, m.
Danger, s. *rischio, pericolo*, m.
Dangerous, adj. *pericolo so*, m.

Dangerously, adv. *pericolosamente*
Dare, v. *osare, ardire*
Dark, adj. *oscuro*, m.
Dark, it is, *fo oscuro, bujo*, m.
Darkness, s. *oscurità*, f.
Darling, s. *favorito, diletto, amato*, m.
Dash of a pen, s. *tratto di penna*, m.
Dated (of letters,) *del, de'* or *in data di*
Daughter, s. *figlia, figliuola*; god-daughter, *figlioccia*; grand-daughter, *nipote*, f.
Daughter-in-law, s. *nuora, figliastra*, f.
Dawn, s. *l'aurora, l'alba*, f.
Day after to-morrow, *posdomani*
Day, s. *giorno, dì*, m. *giornata*, f.
Day, so much a, *tanto al giorno*
Day before, *il giorno avanti*
Day, this, *oggi*
Day, on this, *questo giorno*
Day, every, *ogni giorno*
Day, all, *tutt' il giorno*
Day, so much a, *tanto al giorno*
Days, dog, s. *giorni canicolari*, m. pl.
Daylight, s. *giorno, giorno chiaro*, m.
Dazzle, v. *abbagliare*
Dazzled with, *abbagliato da*
Deacon, s *diacono*, m.
Dead, adj. *morto*, m.
Deaf, adv. *sordo*, m. *sorda*, f.
Deal (wood,) *legno*, m.
Deal (at cards,) *far le carte*
Deal, it is my, *tocca a me a fare*
Deal, v. *trafficare, negoziare*
Deal cards, v. *fare le carte*
Deal, s. *abete*, m.
Dearer, adj. comp. *più care*
Dear, adj. *caro*, m.
Dearly, adv. *caramente*, or *a caro prezzo*
Dearth, s. *scarsezza*, f.
Death, s. *la morte*
Debt, s. *debito*, m.
Debt, he had been in, *doveva*
Decanter, s. *fiasca, boccia, guastada*, f.
Deceit, s. *delusione*, f. *inganno*, m.
Deceitful, *furbo, falso*, m.
Deceive, v. *ingannare*
December, s. *Dicembre*, m.
Decide, v. *disporsi* or *decidere*
Deck of a ship, s. *ponte di una nave*, f.
Decker, a three, s. *vascello a tre ponti*, m.
Declare, v. *dichiarare*
Decline, v. *declinare, ricusare di*; (to give up) *discontinuare*
Decorum, s. *decoro*, m. *convenienza*, f.
Deed, s. *azione*, f. *fatto, atto*, m.
Deed, title, s. *contratto*, m. *carte*, f. pl.
Deep, adj. *profondo*, m.
Deep (cunning,) adj. *astuto*, m.
Deep, two feet, *due piedi di profondità*
Deeply, adv. *profondamente*
Deeply afflicted, p. past. *molto afflitto*, m.
Deer, s. *cervo*, m.
Defence, s. *difesa*, f.
Defend, v. *difendere*
Degrees, *grado, passo, rango*, m.
Degrees, by, *a poco a poco, gradatamente*
Degrees, university, s. *i gradi dell' università*, m. pl.
Deign, v. *degnarsi, condescendere*

Deity, s. *deità, divinità*, f.
Delay, s. *ritardo, indugio*, m.
Delft (ware,) s. *majolica*, f.
Delicate, adj. *delicato*, m.
Delicacy, s. *delicatezza*, f.
Delight, s. *delizia*, f. *diletto, piacere*, m.
Delight, v. *dilettarsi, aver piacere*
Delight in, I, *mi piace molto*
Delightful, adj. *dilettevole*
Demand, v. *domandare a*
Den, s. *antro*, m. *tana*, f.
Denial, s. *rifiuto*, m.
Deny, v. *negare, ricusare di*
Depend, v. *dipendere*
Depend upon it, you may, *potete esserne certo*
Deranged, to be, *forsennato, matto*, m.
Deserve, v. *meritare di*
Desert (a wilderness,) s. *deserto*, m.
Dessert, s. *le frutta, o altre cose dopo il pranzo*, f. pl.
Desire, s. *desiderio*, m.
Desires (Mrs. G.,) v. *la signora G. presenta i suoi complimenti*
Desire, v. *desiderare, pregare*
Desirous, v. *bramoso di*, or use verb *volere, io vorrei*
Design, s. *disegno*, m.
Desk, s. *segretario, desco, scrittojo*, m.
Despicable, adj. *spregevole, disprcgevole*
Despise, v. *sprezzare*
Destroy, v. *distruggere*
Determine, v. *determinare, fare risolvere*
Dew, s. *rugiada*, f.
Dexterity, s. *desterità*, f.
Dexterous, adj. *destro*, m. *abile*
Dial, sun, s. *orologio a sole*, m.
Diamond ring, s. *anello di diamanti*, m.
Diamond, s. *diamante*, m.
Diamond (at cards,) s. *coppe*, f. pl.
Diaper, s. *tela lavorata*, f.
Dice, s. *dado*, m. sing.
Dictionary, s. *dizionario*, m.
Did you laugh? *avete riso?*
Did he jump? *ha egli saltato?*
Did I? *faceva?*
Did I come? *son io venuto?*
Did they jump? *hanno essi saltato?*
Did you? *avete voi?*
Did you set off? *siete partito?*
Did we read? *abbiamo noi letto?*
Did he study? *ha egli studiato?*
Did you receive? *avete ricevuto?*
Did I not give? *non ho io dato?*
Did you do us? *ci avete fatto?*
Did he answer? *ha egli risposto?* yes, he did, *sì, egli ha risposto*
Did he go there? *ci è egli stato?* for I did not see you, *perchè non vi ho veduto*
Did you say? *avete voi detto?*
Did you not see? *non avete voi veduto?*
Did anybody attack them? *qualcheduno gli ha attaccati?*
Did you hear? *avete inteso?*
Die with, v. *morire di*
Diet, s. *dieta*, f.
Differ, v. *differire*
Different, adj. *differente*
Difference, s. *differenza*, f.
Difficult, adj. *difficile*
Difficulties, s. *delle difficoltà*, f.
Difficulty, with, *con difficoltà*
Dig, v. *vangare, zappare*
Dignity, s. *dignità, elevazione*, f.
Diligent, adj. *diligente, attento*, m.
Diligence, s. *diligenza*, f.
Dimity, s. *bambagino*, m. *tela bambagina*, f.
Dine, v. *pranzare, desinare*

Dining-room, s. *sala da mangiare*, f.
Dinner, s. *pranzo*, m.
Dint, by, *a forza*
Direct, v. *dirigere*
Direct letters, *indirizzare*
Directed, whose labours have been, *le di cui opere sono state portate*
Direction, s. *indirizzo*, m. *direzione*, f.
Directly, adv. *subito*
Dirt, s. *fango*, m. *porcheria*, f.
Dirtiness, s. *sporcizia*, f.
Dirty, adj. *sporco*, *fangoso*, m.
Disappoint, v. *mancare di parola*
Disappointed, to be, *trovarsi*, *restar deluso*, *esser deluso*
Disappointment, s. *mancamento di parola*, m *delusione*, f.
Discharge (a servant,) v. *licenziare*, *congedare*
Discharge (of bills,) v. *pagare un conto*
Discharge one's duty, *adempire il suo dovere*
Discover, v. *scoprire*
Discovery, s. *scoperta*, f.
Discourse, v. *favellare*, *discorrere*
Discourse, s. *discorso*, m.
Discreet, adj. *discreto*, m.
Disease, s. *malattia*, f.
Dish, s. *un piatto*, m.
Dish, chafing, s. *uno scaldavivande*
Dish-clout, s. *strofinaccio*, m.
Dislike, v. *odiare*, *non piacere*
Dislike this, I, *questo mi dispiace*
Dismiss, v. *licenziare*, *cacciar via*
Display, v. *mostrare*, *far pompa di*
Displayed, p. past. *spiegato*, *manifestato*
Displayed, goods, *messi in mostra*
Displease, v. *dispiacere*, *scontentare*
Displeasure, s. *scontento*, *disgusto*, *dispiacere*, m.
Dispute, s. *disputa*, *querela*, f.
Dispute, v. *disputare*, *contrastare*
Dissatisfy, v. *spiacere*, *dispiacere*, *disgustare*
Dissemble, v. *dissimulare*
Dissimulation, s. *dissimulazione*, f.
Distance, s. *distanza*, f.
Distant, adj. *lontano*
Distinguish, v. *distinguere*
Distress, s. *miseria*, f.
Ditch, s. *fosso*, m.
Divide, v. *dividere*
Divine, adj. *divino*, *celeste*, m.
Divinity, s. *divinità*, f.
Dizziness, s. *vertigine*, f.
Do, v. *fare*, *fabbricare*, *ordinare*
Do with them, *farne*
Do over again, *rifare*
Do the like again, *ricominciare*
Do you speak? *parlate voi?*
Do you like that? *vi piace questo?*
Do you love me? *mi amate?*
Do you come? *venite voi?*
Do, how do they? *come stanno?*
Do, how does your father? *come sta vostro padre?*
Do you study? *studiate?*
Do they come? *vengono?*
Do they write? *scrivono?*
Do I speak? *parlo io?*
Do we love? *amiamo noi?*
Do you go out? *uscite?*
Do, yes, I, *si*, *esco*
Do you smile? *sorridete?*
Do, to, the like again, *rifare* or *riprincipiare*
Do with them, what shall I? *che ne farò?*
Does she do it? *lo fa ella?*

Does it, he, *egli lo fa*
Does he come? *viene egli*, or *sta egli venendo?*
Does she do, how, *come sta ella?*
Does not pronounce, he, *non pronunzia*
Does he not fear? *non teme egli?*
Dock (a weed,) s. *erba salvatica*, f.
Dock, West India, s. *Darsena de' Vascelli che vengono dalle Indie occidentali*
Dock for building ships, s. *il cantiere*
Doctor, s. *dottore, medico*, m.
Dog, s. *cane*, m.
Dog-days, s. *la canicola*
Dog-grass, s. *gramigna*, f.
Dog-tooth, s. *dente canino*
Doing it, left off, *cessar di farlo*
Doing justice, *render giustizia a*
Doll, s. *fantoccio*, m.
Dolphin, s. *delfino*, m.
Done, p. past. of do, *fatto*
Done, it is, *è fatto finito*
Done his dinner, he has not, *non ha finito di pranzare*
Door, s. *uscio*, m. *porta*, f.
Dose (of physic,) s. *dose, presa*, f.
Double, adj. *doppio*
Doubt, v. *dubitare di*
Doubt, s. *dubbio*, m.
Dough, s. *pasta*, f.
Dove, s. *colomba*, f.
Dove-house, s. *colombaja*, f.
Dove, turtle, s. *tortorella*, f.
Dover, s. *Duvre*
Dowry, s. *porzione, dote*, f.
Down, prep. *a basso, di sotto, giù*
Downs, s. *la piaggia*
Downfall, s. *rovina, distruzione*, f.
Down, to come, v. *discendere, scendere*
Dozen, s. *dozzina*, f.
Drag, v. *strascinare*
Drank, he, *bevve*
Draught, s. *bicchier di vino*, m.
Draught (a dose,) s. *presa*, f.
Draw, v. *tirare*
Draw (with the pencil,) v. *disegnare*
Drawing, s. *disegno*, m.
Drawing-room, s. *sala di compagnia*, f. *salone*, m.
Drawn, p. past. *dipinto, disegnato*
Drawer, s. *tiratore, disegnatore*, m.
Dray, s. *carro*, m.
Dreadful, adj. *spaventevole*
Dream, v. *sognare*
Dream, s. *sogno*, m.
Dress, v. *vestirsi, vestire*
Dress, v. *abito, vestito*, m.
Dressed, p. past. *preparato, ornato, vestito*, m.
Dress-maker, s. *sarto*, m.
Dresser, s. *tavola da cucina*, f.
Drink, v. *bevere*
Drinking-glass, s. *bicchiere*, m.
Drive, v. *condurre, guidare, menare*
Drive, to take a, *andar in calesse* or *carrozza*
Drive a horse, *guidare*
Drive away, v. *cacciare via*
Drive a nail, *ficcar un chiodo*
Drone, s. *cacchione*, m.
Drop, v. *lasciar cascare*, or *cadere*
Drop, s. *goccia*, f.
Drove to London, I, *sono andato a Londra in calesse o carrozza*
Drown, v. *annegare, inondare*
Drowsiness, s. *sonnolenza*, f.
Drunk, p. past. *bevuto*
Drunk, adj. *inebriato, ubbriaco*

Drunkard, s. *bevitore, ubbriacone*, or *ubbriaco*, m.
Drunkenness, s. *ubbriachezza*, f.
Drum, s. *tamburo*, m.
Dry, adj. *secco*, m.
Dry, v. *seccare*
Duck, s. *anitra*, f.
Duck, v. *tuffare*
Due, adj. *proprio, convenevole, cosa dovuta, debito*
Dull, adj. *mesto, tristo*, m.
Dull of apprehension, *stupido, duro di testa*, m.
Dulness, s. *stupidità, tristezza*, f.
Dumb, adj. *muto*, m.
Dunce, s. *balordo*, m.
During, prep. *durante, mentre, per*
Dusk of the evening, s. *l'imbrunir della sera*, m.
Dust, s. *polvere*, f.
Dutch, s. *Olandese*
Dutch cheese, s. *cacio d'Olanda*
Dutiful, adj. *obbediente sommesso, ossequioso*
Duty, s. *dovere*, m.
Duty (the king's,) s. *dogana, gabella*, f.
Dwarf, s. *nano*, m. *nana*, f.
Dyer, s. *tintore*, m.
Dye, v. *tingere*
Dynasty, s. *dinastia*, f.

E.

Each, adj. and pron. (by itself,) *ciascheduno, ciascuno*, m.
Each person, *ogni persona*, f.
Each book, *ogni libro*, m.
Each of them, *ciascun di loro*
Each other (only two persons,) *l' un l' altro*, m. sing.
Each other (more than two persons,) *gli uni e gli altri*, m. pl.
Each other, they speak against, *parlano gli uni contro gli altri*
Eager, adj. *agro, ardente*, m.
Eagerness, s. *agrezza, asprezza*, f. *ardore*, m.
Eagle, s. *aquila*, f.
Ear, s. *orecchio*, plur. *orecchia*
Ear for music, you have an, *avete un orecchio fino, giusto*
Ear of corn, *spiga*, f.
Ear-ring, s. *orrecchino*, m.
Earl, s. *una contea*, f.
Earldom, s. *un conte*, m.
Early, adj. *a buon' ora*, adv. *di buon' ora*
Earn, to (money,) v. *guadagnare*
Earth, s. *la terra*
Earthen, adv. *di terra*
Earthenware, s. *vassellame di terra*, m.
Easier, adj. *più facile*
Easily, adv. *facilmente, agevolmente*
East, s. *il levante, parte orientale*, f.
Easter, s. *la pasqua*
Easter week, s. *la settimana di pasqua*
East Indies, s. *le Indie Orientali*, f. pl.
East Indiaman, s. *un vascello delle Indie Orientali*, m.
East India Company, *compagnia delle Indie Orientali*, f.
Easy, adj. *facile, agevole*
Eat, v. *mangiare*
Eating-house, s. *una bettola*
Economy, s. *economia*, f.
Economical, adj. *economico*, m.
Edinburgh, s. *Edimburgo*
Educate, v. *educare, allevare*

Eel, s. *anguilla*, f.
Egg, s. *uovo*, m. *uova*, pl.
Eight, adj. *otto*
Eighteen, adj. *diciotto*
Eighth, adj. *ottavo*
Eighty, adj. *ottanta*
Either, conj. *l' uno o l' altro*
Either you, *voi o*
Elbow, s. *gomito*, m.
Eldest brother, *maggiore, il primogenito*
Elders, the, s. *gli antenati*, m. pl.
Elder-tree, s. *sambuco*, m.
Elect, v. *eleggere*
Elephant, s. *elefante*, m.
Eleven, adj. *undici*
Eleventh, adj. *undecimo*
Elk, s. *granbestia*, f.
Ell (measure,) s. *braccio*, m. *auna*, f.
Elm-tree, s. *olmo*, m.
Else, adj. *altro*, m. *altra*, f.
Else, conj. *altrimenti*
Elsewhere, adv. *altrove*
Emblem, s. *emblema*, m.
Embrace, v. *abbracciare*
Embroider, v. *ricamare*
Embroidery, s. *ricamo*, m.
Eminence, s. *elevazione, eminenza*, f.
Eminent, adj. *eminente, famoso*
Emotion, s. *emozione*, f.
Emperor, s *imperatore*, m.
Empiric, s. *empirico, ciarlatano*, m.
Employ, v. *impiegare*
Empty, adj. *voto*, m.
Empty, v. *votare*
Enable, v. *rendere capace di, abilitare, rendere abile*
Enclose, v. *chiudere, acchiudere*
Encounter, v. *incontrare, azzuffarsi*
Encourage, v. *incoraggiare, animare*
Encouragement, s. *incoraggiamento*, m.
End, s. *fine*, f.
End, v. *finire, concludere*
End crowns the work, the, *finis coronat opus*
Endeavour, v. *ingegnarsi, procurare, cercare*
Endeavour, s. *sforzo*, m.
Endebted, to be, *dovere ad uno*
Endive, s. *endivia, indivia*, f.
Endure, v. *soffrire*
Enemy, s. *nemico*, m.
Engage, v. *impegnare*
Engagement, s. *impegno*, m. *battaglia, promessa*, f.
England, s. *Inghilterra*, f.
English, adj. *Inglese*, m. & f.
English man, woman, m. & f. *un Inglese, un' Inglese*
Enjoy, v. *godere di*
Enormous, adj. *enorme*
Enough, adj. *abbastanza, assai, sufficiente*
Enough, it is, *basta*
Enquire, v. *informarsi, dimandare*
Enquiries, s. *ricerche*, f. pl.
Ensure, v. *assicurare*
Enter, v. *entrare, penetrare*
Entertain, v. *trattenere, divertire*
Entertains us, the doctor, *il medico non ha alcuna speranza*
Entreat, v. *supplicare, pregare*
Envy, v. *invidiare*
Envy, s. *invidia*, f.
Equal, adj, *eguale, simile*
Erase, v. *scancellare*
Erect, *erigere, innalzare*
Errors, s. *errori, sbagli*, m. pl.
Escape, v. *scappare, scampare*
Escape, s. *fuga, evasione*, f. *scampo*, m.
Especially, adv. *specialmente, soprattutto*

Essential, adj. *essenziale*
Establish, v. *stabilire*
Estate, s. *stato*, m. *condizione*, f.
Estate (domain,) s. *podere*, m. *beni*, m. pl.
Esteem, v. *stimare*
Esteem, s. *stima*, f.
Eternity, s. *eternità*, f.
Eve, s. *vigilia*, f. *il giorno prima*
Eve, on the, *sul punto*
Even, adv. *anche*, *anzi*
Even, adj. *eguale*, *pari*
Even to the ground, *a terra*
Evening, s. *la sera*
Event, s. *evento*, *fine*, m.
Ever, adv. *sempre*, *mai*
Ever, for, *per sempre*
Evergreen, s. *un albero sempre verde*
Every, adj. *ogni*
Every book or thing, *ogni libro o cosa*
Everybody, *ciascheduno*
Every one, *ognuno*
Every one who is accused, *chiunque è accusato*, or *qualunque*, or *ogni persona*
Everything, I have not followed his steps in, *io non ho seguito le sue orme in ogni cosa*
Everywhere, *da per tutto*
Every time, *ogni volta*, f.
Every day, *ogni giorno*, m.
Every minute, *ad ogni momento*, m.
Evident, adj. *chiaro*, *evidente*, m.
Evidence, s. *testimonio*, m. *testimonianza*, f.
Evil, adj. *cattivo*, *malvagio*, m.
Evil, s. *sventura*, f. *male*, m.
Europe, s. *Europa*, f.
European, adj. *Europeo*, m.
Exact, adj. *esatto*, *giusto*, m.
Exactly, adv. *esattamente*
Examine, v. *esaminare*
Examination, s. *esame*, m.
Example, s. *esempio*, m.
Exceed, v. *eccedere*
Exceedingly, adv. *eccessivamente*
Excellent, adj. *eccellente*
Except, *eccetto*, *fuorchè*
Except, v. *eccettuare*
Excess, s. *eccesso*, m.
Exchange, s. *cambio*, m.
Exchange, Royal, *la Borsa*
Exchange, v. *cambiare*
Excise, s, *tassa*, f.
Excite, v. *eccitare*
Excuse, s. *scusa*, f.
Excuse, v. *scusare*
Excusable, adj. *scusabile*
Execution, s. *esecuzione*, f.
Executioner, s. *carnefice*, m.
Exercise, s. *esercizio*, *tema*, m.
Exert, v. *dimostrare*
Exhaust, v. *consumare*
Exhausted (tired,) adj. *stanco*
Exhort, v. *esortare*
Exile, s. *esule*, *esilio*, m.
Existence, s. *esistenza*, f.
Expect, v. *aspettare*, *sperare*
Expense, s. *spesa*, f. *costo*, m.
Expend, v. *spendere*
Expensive, adj. *dispendioso*, m.
Experience, s. *esperienza*, f.
Explain, s. *spiegare*
Expose, v. *esporre*
Expose oneself, *esporsi*
Exposed, p. past. *esposto*
Expectation, s. *aspettazione*, *speranza*, f.
Extensive, adj. *estensivo*, m.
Extinguish, v. *estinguere*
Extinguisher, s. *spegnitojo*, m.
Extol, v. *esaltare*, *vantare*
Extraordinary, adj. *straordinario*
Extreme, adj. *estremo*, *eccessivo*
Extremely, adv. *estremamente*
Eye, s. *occhio*, m.
Eyes, s. *gli occhi*, *la vista*

Eyeball, s. *la pupilla*
Eyebrows, s. *le ciglia*, f. pl.
Eyelids, s. *le palpebre*, f. pl.
Eye-glass, s. *occhiale*, m.

F

Face, s. *faccia*, f. *viso*, m.
Faces, to make, *fare delle smorfie*
Facility, s. *facilità*, f.
Fact, s. *fatto*, m. *azione*, f.
Fact, in, adv. *in fatto, veramente, in fatti*
Faculties, s. *facoltà*, f.
Fade, v. *appassarsi, appassire*
Fail, v. *fallare, trasgredire, mancare, fallire*
Faint, v. *svenirsi, svenire*
Fainted away, p. past. *svenuto*
Fair, adj. *bello, biondo, leggiadro*, m.
Fair, adj. *sincero candido*, m.
Fair (a market,) s. *feria*, f.
Fair wind, *vento favorevole*, or *propizio*, m.
Fairly, to copy, *copiare correttamente*
Fairly, adv. *onestamente, di buona fede, candidamente*
Faith, s. *fede, credenza*, f.
Faithfully, adv. *fedelmente*
Fall, v. *cadere*
False, adj. *falso*, m.
Falsehood, s. *falsità*, f.
Falsely, adv. *falsamente*
Fame, s. *la fama, reputazione*, f.
Family, s. *famiglia*, f.
Famous, adj. *famoso*, m.
Fancy, s. *immaginazione*; f.
Fanciful, adj. *capriccioso*, m.
Fancy, s. *fantasia*, f. *capriccio*, m. *voglia*, f.
Fancy, v. *immaginarsi, credere*
Far, adv. *lontano, lungi*
Far, how ? *quante miglia*, or *che distanza ?*
Far more, *di molto, via più, molto più*
Far, as, *sino, insino, fino*
Fare, *una distanza*
Fare, coachman's, *l'affitto d'un cocchio*, m. *la vettura*
Farewell, *addio*
Farm, s. *podere*, m.
Farmer, s. *fattore, fittajuolo*, m.
Farrier, s. *maniscalco*, m.
Fashion, s. *moda, guisa, forma*, f.
Fashion, after the French, *alla moda Francese*
Fashionable, adj. *all' usanza, alla moda*
Fast (quick,) adj. *presto, veloce, fermo*, m.
Fast (quickly,) adv. *prestamente, presto*
Fasten, v. *chiudere, serrare, legare*
Fat, adj, *grasso*, m.
Fat, s. *grasso*, m.
Fatal, adj. *fatale, funesto*, m.
Fate, s. *destino*, m. *sorte*, f.
Father, s. *padre*, m.
Father-in-law, s. *suocero*, m.
Father, grand, *avo*, m.
Father, god, *patrino, compare*, m.
Fatigue, v. *faticare, stancare*
Fault, s. *fallo, errore, sbaglio*, m. *colpa*, f.
Fault, to find, *rimproverare, trovar da dire*
Favour, s. *favore*, m.
Favour, your (for letters,) *la vostra gentile lettera*
Favourite, s. *favorito*, m.
Fear, s. *timore*, m. *paura*, f.
Fear, v. *aver timore, temere, aver paura*
Fear for, *per paura, per timore che*
Feather, s. *piuma, penna*, f.

Feather bed, s. *letto di piume*, m.
February, s. *Febbrajo*, m.
Feed, v. *nutrire, dare a mangiare*
Feel, v. *sentire, tastare, toccare*
Feel the pulse, *toccare il polso ad uno*
Feeling, s. *sensibilità*, f.
Felix (Latin for happy,) adj. *felice*
Fell, he, *cadde*
Fellow, s. *uguale, pari, associato, compagno*, m.
Fellow, a good for nothing, *un birbante*
Felt, I, v. *sentii*, he, *sentì*
Fence, s. *chiusura*, f. *riparo*, m.
Fender, s. *paracenere*, m.
Fern, s. *felce*, m.
Ferry-boat, s. *barca, scafa*, f.
Fetch, v. *andare a cercare, a prendere*
Fever, s. *una febbre*
Few, adj. *pochi, qualche, alcuni*
Few people, *poche persone*
Few, very, *pochissimi*
Few plays, I have a, *io ho poche commedie*
Fickle, adj. *capriccioso, mobile, instabile, incostante*
Fickleness, s. *umore, capriccioso*, m. *leggierezza, incostanza*, f.
Fiddle-stick, s. *arco, archetto*, m.
Fiddle-strings, s. *corde da violino*, f.
Field, s. *campo*, m.
Field of battle, *campo di battaglia*
Fifth, adj. *quinto*
Fifty, adj. *cinquanta*
Fig, s. *fico*, m.
Fight, v. *combattere*
Fight, v. *combattimento*, m. *battaglia*, f.
Figure, s. *figura*, f.
Filthiness, s. *sporcizia, porcheria*, f.
Find, v. *trovare*
Find out, *scoprire*
Find fault, *rimproverare*
Fine, adj. *bello, leggiadro, fino*
Fine, very, *bellissimo*
Fine weather, it is, *fa bel tempo*
Finer, adj. comp. *più bello, vago*
Finest, *il più bello*
Fine (penalty,) s. *ammenda, multa*, f.
Fined, to be, *esser condannato alla multa, all' ammenda; esser condannato a pagar la multa*
Finely, adv. *leggiadramente, riccamente*
Finger, s. *dito*, m. or *dita* plur.
Fingering in music, *il modo di suonare*
Finish, v. *finire*
Finished, p. past. *finito*
Fire, s. *fuoco*, m.
Fire-arm, s. *arme da fuoco*, f.
Fire-ball, s. *una granata*
Fire-engine, s. *una tromba per estinguere il fuoco*
Fireworks, s. *fuochi artifiziali*, m. pl.
Firmness, s. *intrepedità, stabilità, fermezza*, f.
First, adj. *primiero, primo*, m.
First, at, *da prima*
Fish, v. *pescare*
Fish, v. *pesce*, m.
Fisherman, s. *pescatore, pescivendolo*, m.
Fish-market, s. *pescheria*, f.
Fish-pond, s. *vivajo*, m.
Fishes (for cards,) s. *gettoni*, m. pl.
Fishing-boat, s. *barca da pescatore*, f.
Fist, s. *pugno*, m.

Fit, v. *accomodare, convenire*
Fit, adj. *proprio, convenevole*
Fit me, they do not (boots,) *non mi vanno bene*
Fit (convulsion,) s. *accesso*, m. *convulsione*, f.
Fits, to be in, *andare in convulsione, esser convulso, aver convulsione*
Five, adj. *cinque*
Flat, adj. *piatto, spianato, piano*, m.
Flat (in music,) *bimmolle*, m.
Flat, s. *una bugìa*
Flea, s. *pulce*, f.
Fleet, s. *flotta*, f.
Flesh, s. *carne*, f.
Flight, s. *fuga*, f.
Flint, s. *selice, selce, pietra focaja*, f.
Flock, s. *gregge, mandra*, f.
Floor, s. *tavolato, suolo, piano*, m.
Flooring, s. *pavimento*, m.
Florence, s. *Firenze*
Flower, s. *fiore*, m.
Flower-pot, *testo per i fiori*, m.
Flower-basket, s. *canestra da fiori*, f.
Flown away, p. past. *volato, fuggito*
Flour, s. *farina*, f.
Flour-bag, or sack, s. *sacca*, f. *sacco*, m. *da farina, da fiore*
Flute, s. *il flauto*
Flute, German, *il flauto traverso*
Fly, v. *fuggire, volare*
Fly, s. *mosca*, f.
Fog, s. *nebbia*, f.
Foible, s. *debole*
Follow, v. *seguire, succedere*
Followed, p. past. *seguitato, seguito*
Folly, s. *pazzia, follia*, f.
Fond, adj. *appassionato*
Fond, to be, *amare molto, piacere*
Fond, s. *cibo*, m. *vivanda*, f.
Fool, s. *uno sciocco*
Foolish, adj. *semplice, sciocco*
Foolishness, s. *semplicità, pazzia, sciocchezza*, f.
Footman, adj. *uno staffiere, un servo*
Football, s. *pallone*, m.
Footpad, s. *un bandito, un ladro*
Fop, s. *uno zerbino*
For, conj. *per, perchè*
For me, *per me, verso di me*
For writing so often, *per scrivere tante volte ; così speso*
For that, *affinchè*
For (in the sense of because,) *perchè, a cagione di ;* I cannot go, for I have no money, *non posso andare, perchè non ho denaro*
For all that, *nonostante questo, con tutto ciò*
For what, *perchè, per qual ragione*
Forbid, v. *proibire*
Forbidden, p. past. *proibito*
Forehead, s. *fronte*, f.
Fore-horse, s. *il cavallo d'avanti*
Foresee, v. *prevedere*
Forest, s. *bosco*, m. *foresta*, f.
Forget, v. *scordare, dimenticare*
Forgive, v. *perdonare, scusare*
Forgotten, p. past. *dimenticato*
Fork, s. *forchetta, forcina*, f.
Fork, pitch, s. *forcina*, f, *forcone*, m.
Former, adj. *il primo*
Formerly, adv. *altre volte, anticamente*
Fort, s *una fortezza, il forte*
Fortnight, s. *quindici giorni*
Fortnight, this day, *da quì a quindici giorni*

Fortunate, adj. *fortunato*, m.
Fortunately, adv. *fortunatamente*
Fortune, s. *fortuna*, f.
Forty, adj. *quaranta*
Forward, adj. *avanzato, d' avanti*
Forwards, adv, *avanti*
Fought, p. past. (speaking of a battle,) *dato*, m.
Found, p. past. *trovato*
Found, which are, *che si trovano*
Foundling hospital, s. *l' ospedale dei fanciulli esposti*, m.
Four, adj. *quattro*
Fourteen, adj. *quattordici*
Fourth, adj. *quarto*
Fox, s. *una volpe*
Frail, adj. *debole*
Frame, s. *cornice, forma*, f.
Framed, p. past, *formato, fatto*
Franc (a coin,) s. *franco*, m. *franchi*, pl.
France, s. *la Francia*
Frank, adj. *franco, libero, aperto*
Free, adj. *franco, libero*
Free from, *al coperto di, libero di*
Freedom, s. *libertà*, f.
Freely, adv. *liberamente*
Freeze, v. *agghiacciare, gelare*
Freezes, it, *gela*
French, adj. *Francese*
French beans, s. *fagiuoli*, m. pl.
Frenchman, s. *un Francese*
Frenchwoman, s. *una Francese*
French language, s. *la lingua Francese*, or *il Francese*
Frequently, adv. *frequentemente*
Fresh, adj. *fresco, nuovo*, m.
Fresh butter, *butirro fresco*, m.
Friday, s, *Venerdì*, m.
Friend, s. *amico*, m.
Friendship, s. *amistà, amicizia*, f.
Friendly, adv. *da amico, amichevolmente*
Frighten, v. *spaventare*
Frightful, adj. *spaventevole*
Frill, s. *merletto*, m. *gala*, f.
Frog, s. *rana, ranocchia*, f.
From, prep. *da, dai, dal, dalle*
Front (of a house,) *frontispizio*, m. *facciata*, f.
Front gate, s. *porta d' avanti*, f.
Frost, s. *gelata*, f.
Frozen, p. past. *agghiacciato, gelato*
Fruit, s. *frutto*, m.
Fruitful, adj. *fertile*
Full, adj. *pieno*, m.
Fulfil, v. *adempire*
Fully, adv. *pienamente, largamente*
Fund, s. *fondo, banco, monte*, m.
Funnel, s. *imbuto*, m.
Fur, s. *pelliccia, pelle*, f.
Further, adv. *più lontano*
Furniture (of a house,) s. *mobili*, m. pl.
Future, adj. *futuro*
Future, for the, *in avvenire, per l' avvenire*

G.

Gait, s. *portamento, l' andare, passo*, m.
Galled, p. past. *scorticato*
Gambler, s. *giuocatore di vantaggio*, m.
Game (at cards,) s. *giuoco*, m. *partita*, f.
Game (animals taken by hunting,) s. *salvaggina, caccia, cacciagione*, f.

Garden, s. *giardino*, m.
Gardener, s. *giardiniere*, *ortolano*, m.
Gate, s. *porta grande*, f. *portone*, m.
Geese, s. *oche*, f. pl.
Gem, s. *gemma*, f.
Genoa, s. *Genova*, f.
General, s. *generale*, *capo*, m.
General, Major, s. *Maggior Generale*, m.
Generally, adv. *generalmente*, *ordinariamente*
Generous, adj. *generoso*, m.
Geneva, s. *Ginevra*, f.
Genial, adj. *morbido*, *dolce*, *naturale*, *allegro*, m.
Genteel, adj. *galante*, *gentile*
Genteel manner, in a, *con politezza*, *cortesemente*
Gentle, adj. *mansueto*, *leggiero*, *dolce*, *benigno*, m.
Gentleman, s. *galantuomo*, *gentiluomo*, *signore*, m.
Gentleman, more commonly used for any one, *un signore*
Geography, s. *geografia*, f.
Geometry, s. *geometria*, f.
George, s. Giorgio
German, s. *Tedesco*, m.
German flute, s. *flauto Traverso*
Germany, s. *la Germania*
Get through, *passare*
Get wet, to, *bagnarsi*, *esser bagnato*
Get rid of, *disfarsi di*, *liberarsi*
Get back, v. *ritornare*
Getting up, p. pres. *levandosi*
Get anything by it, I shall not, *non ci guadagnerò niente*
Get, v. *guadagnare*, *ottenere*, *procurarsi*
Get into a boat or carriage, *entrare*—
Ghent, s. *Gand*
Ghost, Holy, s. *Spirito Santo*
Giant, s. *gigante*, m.
Giddiness, s. *vertigine*, f. *capogiro*, m.
Giddy, adj. *vertiginoso*, *stolto*, *stordito*, m.
Gift, s. *dono*, *regalo*, m.
Gilly-flower, s. *viuuola*, *viola*, f.
Gimlet, s. *un succhiello*
Girl, s. *fanciulla*, *ragazza*, f.
Girth, s. *cinghia*, f.
Give, v. *dare*, *donare*
Give an answer, v. *rispondere*
Glad, adj. *allegro*, *contento*, m.
Glad, to be, *godere*, *aver a caro*
Glass, s. *vetro*, m.
Glass, drinking, s. *bicchiere*, m.
Glass, looking, *uno specchio*
Glitter, v. *rilucere*
Glove, s. *guanto*, m.
Glover, s. *guantajo*, m.
Glow-worm, s. *lucciola*, f.
Gnat, s. *zanzara*, f.
Gnaw, v. *rodere*
Gnawed, p. past. *roso*
Go, shall I? *andrò io?*
Go, they, *eglino vanno*
Go, v. *andare*, *andando*, *andato*
Go to meet, *andare all' incontro*
Go over to France, *passare*, *andare in Francia*
Go up, *montare*, *ascendere*, *salire*
Go down, *scendere*, *andare a basso*
Go in, *entrare*
Go out, *sortire*, *uscire*
Go away, *andar via*, *partire*
Go back, *ritornare*
Go on, *continuare*
Go half a mile, I could not, *non potrei*, or *poteva fare mezzo miglio*, or *non avrei potuto....*
Goat, s. *becco*, m. *capra*, f.
God, s. *Iddio*
God-daughter, s. *figlioccia*, f.
God-father, *patrino*, m.

God-mother, *comare*, f.
God-son, *figlioccio*, m.
God save the king! *Iddio conservi il re! viva il re!*
Goes, he, she, or it, *esso va egli, ella va*
Going, p. pres. *andando*
Going out for a week, they are, *saranno assenti una settimana*
Going, I was, *andava*
Going to sing, he was, *stava per cantare*, or *era sul punto di cantare*
Gold, s. *oro*, m.
Gold ring, s. *anello d' oro*, m.
Goldfinch, s. *calderino*, m.
Gold watch, s. *mostra d' oro*, f.
Gone he is, *è andato, partito*
Gone to meet, *andato ad incontrare*
Good, adj. *buono*, m.
Good, you are so, *siete così civile, cortese*
Good, you have been so, *avete avuto ta bontà di*
Goods of others, *i beni degli altri, l' altrui*, m. pl.
Good-bye, *addio*
Goodness, s. *bontà*, f.
Goose, s. *un' oca*, f.
Gospel, s. *evangelio, evangelo*, m.
Got home safe, we, *giungemmo a casa a salvamento, sani e salvi*
Governess, s. *governatrice, aja*, f.
Gown, s. *veste, gonna*, f.
Grammar, s. *grammatica*, f.
Grand-daughter, s. *nipotina*, f.
Grandfather, s. *avo, nonno*, m.
Grandson, s. *nipotino*, m.
Grant, v. *accordare, concedere*
Grant, s. *concessione*, f.
Grape, s. *uva*, f.
Grasshopper, s. *grillo*, m.
Grass, s. *erba*, f.

Gratis, adv. *per niente, gratis*
Gratitude, s. *gratitudine*, f.
Grave, s. *tomba*, f.
Grave-digger, s. *beccamorto*, m.
Gravel, s. *ghiaja, sabbia*, f.
Gravy, s. *sugo, succo della carne*, m.
Gray, adj. *canuto, grigio*, m.
Greasing, p. pres. *l' ungere con grasso*
Greasing, they want, *hanno bisogno d' esser unti*, m. pl. *unte*, f. pl.
Great, adj. *grande*
Greater, adj. *più grande*
Greatest, adj *il più grande*
Greatly, adv. *molto*
Greek, adj. *Greco*, m.
Greek language, s. *il Greco*
Green, adj. *verde*
Green-house, s. *una stufa*
Grief, s. *dolore*, m.
Groan, s. *gemito, sospiro*, m.
Grocer, s. *droghiere*, m.
Groom, s *mozzo di stalla*, m.
Gros de Naples, *seta di Napoli*, f.
Gross, adj. *grosso, rozzo, materiale, grande*
Grossest, adj. *il più grosso*, or *grande*
Grove, s. *un boschetto*
Ground, s. *terra*, f. *terreno*, m.
Ground, p. past. *macinato*
Grounded, p. past. *fondato*
Grow, v. *crescere, divenire, farsi*
Growing, p. pres. *crescendo*
Growing late, it is, *si fa tardi*
Grub, s. *lombrico, baco*, m.
Grumble, v. *borbottare*
Grumbling, s. *borbottamento*, m.
Grumbling, p. pres. I am, *io sgrido, sto borbottando*
Guard, s. *guardia*, f.
Guardian, s. *guardiano, tutore*, m.
Guess, v. *indovinare*

Guildhall, s. *palazzo della giustizia*, m. *casa della città, casa comunale*, f.
Guilty, adj. *colpevole, reo*, m.
Guinea, s. *una ghinea*
Gum, s. *gomma*, f.
Gum, s, *gengiva*, f.
Gun, s. *schioppo, fucile*, m.
Gunpowder, s. *polvere da cannone*, f.
Gun (small arms,) s. *fucile*, m.
Gunner, s. *cannoniere*, m.
Gun (a large,) s. *cannone*, m.

H

Habit to ride, (a lady's,) s. *vestito da donna per cavalcare, abito*, m.
Habit (custom,) s. *abitudine uzanza*, f. *abito, costume*, m.
Hack-horse, s. *cavallo d' affitto*, m.
Hackney-coach, s. *carrozza d' affitto*, f.
Had, I, perf. *ebbi*
Had several showed him, *gliene fecero vedere molti*, m. pl. or *molte*, f. *parecchie sorte*, f.
Had you rather go? *preferite voi andar via?*
Had you spoken, *se aveste parlato*
Had been made to him, *che se gli era fatto*, m. *fatta*, f.
Had, if you, *se aveste*
Had come, if you, *se foste venuto*
Had rather not, I, *io preferisco di no, grazie*
Had you rather go there? *vi piacerebbe più tosto andarvi; vorreste più tosto andarvi, andar là?*
Had made to him, which one, *che uno gli aveva fatto*
Had been proposed to him, *chi gli avevano proposto* or *offerto*
Had something given him, *gli dettero qualche cosa*
Had, if you, *se aveste avuto*—
Had it not been for me, *se io non avessi....se non fosse stato per me*
Hair, s. *i capelli*, always plur.
Hair-dresser, s. *parrucchiere, barbiere*, m.
Half, s. or adv. *la metà, mezzo*, m.
Half-way, *mezza strada*, f.
Half-past four, *le quattro e mezzo*
Hall, s. *sala*, f. *fondaco, castello, podere*, m.
Halter, s. *cavezza*, f. *capestro*, m.
Ham, s *presciutto*, m.
Hamlet, s. *casale, paese, villaggio*, m.
Hammer, s. *martello*, m.
Hand, s. *la mano*, f. *le mani* plur.
Hand of a watch, *la lancetta*
Hand v. *passare, far passare*
Handkerchief, s. *fazzoletto*, m.
Handkerchief, pocket, s. *fazzoletto*, m.
Handle, s. *manico*, m.
Handsome, adj. *bello, vezzoso*, m.
Happen, v. *succedere, accadere*
Happened, p. past. *accaduto*
Happier, adj *più felice*
Happiness, s. *felicità*, f.
Happy, adj. *felice*
Happy (in the sense of pleased,) *contento, soddisfatto*, m.
Harbour, s. *porto*, m.
Hard, adj. *duro, difficile*, m.

Hard frost, s. *gelata forte, gran gelata*, f.
Hard (to study,) *molto*
Harden, v *indurire*
Hardened, p. past. *indurito*
Hardly, adv. *appena*
Hardly ever, adv. *quasi mai*
Hare, s. *una lepre*
Harriet, s. *Enrichetta*
Harmonious, adj. *armonioso*, m.
Harshness, s. *severità, asprezza, durezza*, f.
Hart, s. *cervo*, m.
Has, *egli ha*
Has just left, *egli è partito appunto*, or *in questo momento*
Haste, in, adv. *in fretta, frettolosamente*
Hat, s. *cappello*, m.
Hat-box, s. *scatola da cappello*, f.
Hate, v. *odiare, detestare*
Hatred, s. *odio*, m.
Hatter, s. *cappellajo*, m.
Have, v. *avere*
Have you been hunting? *siete stato a caccia?*
Have, yes, I, *sì, ci sono stato*
Had rather, I, *io preferirei di, amerei meglio*
Haughtiness, s. *alterigia*, f.
Hawker, s. *merciajuolo*, m.
Hay, s. *fieno*, m.
Hay-market, s. *mercato del fieno*, m.
He, or it, pron. *egli* or *esso*
He fills, *egli riempisce, empie*
He loves, *egli ama, gli piace*
He and I, *egli ed io*
He, more than, *più che egli....*
Head, s. *la testa, il capo*
Headache, s. *mal di testa*, m.
Head-dress, a. *acconciatura di testa*, f.
Health, s. *salute, sanità*, f.
Healthy, adj. *sano, salubre*
Hear, v. *intendere, udire*
Hear, I am happy to, *ho a caro, godo molto di sapere, di sentire*
Heard from you, I, *che ho ricevuto vostre lettere*
Hearer, s. *uditore*, m.
Hearing, s. *l' udito*, m. *udienza*, f.
Hearken, v. *ascoltare*
Hearse, s. *bara*, f.
Heart, s. *cuore*, m.
Heartily, adv. *cordialmente, di buon cuore*
Heat, s. *il caldo* or *calore*, m.
Heath, s. *scopa*, f. *luogo coperto di scope*, m.
Heaven, s. *il cielo*
Heavy, adj. *pesante*
Heavy road, *strada aspra, fangosa*, f.
Hedge, s. *siepe*, f.
Heel, s. *calcagno, tallone*, m.
Height, s. *altezza*, f.
Help, v. *assistere, ajutare*
Helter-skelter, adv. *confusamente*
Hem, s. *orlo*, m.
Hemming, p. pres. *l'orlare*
Hemp, s. *canapa*, f.
Hen, s. *una gallina*
Hen-house, s. *gallinajo*, m.
Hence, adv. *da quì*
Hence, do they come from? *ne vengono ora?*
Her, pron. *essa, lei*
Her, for, *per lei* or *essa*
Her, I see, *io la vedo*
Her away, I give, *io la do*
Her a ring, I gave, *io le detti un anello*
Her, poss. pron. her father, her mother, her brothers, *il di lei padre*, or *suo...sua*, or *la di lei mandre, i di lei fratelli*, or *i suoi...*
Hers, pron. *il suo, la sua, i suoi, le sue*
Here, adv. *quà* or *quì, ecco quì, ci*

Hereafter, adv. *da ora innanzi*
Hesitate, v. *esitare, star dubbioso*
Hesitation, s *incertezza*, f.
High, adj. *alto, grande*, m.
High, is ten feet, *ha dieci piedi di altezza, è alto, alta....*
Higher, adj. *più alto*
Highest, adj. *il più alto*
Highest merit, *il più gran merito*
High road, s. *la strada maestra*
High life, s. *il gran mondo*
Highly, adv. *altamente*
Highly necessary, *molto necessario*
Highwayman, s. *assassino di strada, bandito, masnadiere*, m.
Hill, s. *colle*, m. *collina*, f.
Hilt, s *elso, elsa*
Him, pron. *lui, lo, esso*
Him, I write to, *io gli scrivo*, dat.
Him, I take, *io lo prendo*, acc.
Him, I see, *io lo vedo*, acc.
Him, for, *per lui* or *esso*
Him, with, *con lui* or *esso*
Him, against, pron. *contro di lui*
Himself, pron. *egli stesso*
Hind, s. *damma*, f.
Hinder, v. *impedire*
Hindered, p. past. *impedito*
Hinge, s. *ganghero, cardine*, m.
Hint, s. *indizio, vento, avviso*, m. *idea*, f.
Hire, v. *prender a nolo, pigliare ad affitto*
Hire, s. *salario, affitto*, m.
His, pron. *il suo, la sua*, or *il di lui, la di lui, i suoi, le sue*
Hiss, s. *fischio*, m.
Hissing of serpents, *il fischiare delle serpi*
Hissing at a play, *il fischiare, fischiata*, f.
History, s. *istoria*, f.
Hog, s. *un porco*, m.
Hogstye, s. *porcile*, f.
Hold one's tongue, v. *tacere*
Hold, v *tenere, arrestare, convocare*
Hold your tongue, *tacete*
Hole, s. *buco, foro*, m.
Holyday, s. *giorno di festa*, m.
Holy days, s. *vacanze*, f. pl.
Holy Ghost, s. *Spirito Santo*, m.
Home, s. *dimora, casa*, f.
Home, (at his house,) *a casa sua*
Home, I am at, *io sono* or *sto a casa, in casa*
Home, I was at, *stava a casa*
Hone, s *una cote*
Honest, adj. *onesto, giusto*, m.
Honesty, s. *onestà, probità*, f.
Honey, s. *mele*, m.
Honeysuckle, s. *madreselva*, f.
Honour, v. *onorare, far onore*
Honour, s. *onore*, m.
Honourable, adj *onorevole*
Hoop, s. *cerchio*, m.
Hop (a plant,) s. *luppolo*, m.
Hop-ground, s. *campo da luppoli*
Hope, v. *sperare*
Hope, s. *speranza, speme*, f.
Horn, s. *corno*, m.
Horns of a deer, s. *corna*, f. pl.
Horse, s. *un cavallo*
Horse, saddle, s. *cavallo da sella*
Horse, carriage, s. *cavallo da carrozza*
Horseback, on, *a cavallo*
Horses, a pair of, *un pajo di cavalli*
Horse-radish, s. *rafano*, m.
Hosier, s. *calzettajo*, m.
Hot, adj. *caldo, ardente*, m.
Hot, red, *caldo caldo, infocato*
Hot weather, it is, *fa caldo*
Hot, it was, *faceva caldo*

Hot, it is very, *fa molto caldo*
Hound, s. *cane da caccia*, m.
Hounds, a pack of, *una muta di cani*
House, s. *una casa*
House, mansion, s. *palazzo*, m.
House of Lords, s. *la camera alta*
House of Commons, s. *la camera bassa*
House, at our, *a casa*
House, from my, *da casa mia*
Household, s. *casa, famiglia*, f.
How, adv. *come*
However, adv. *nientedimeno, però, con tutto ciò*
How much? *quanto?*
How dark it is! *che bujo! che oscurità!*
How pretty she is! *quanto è bella!*
How long he is! *quanto tarda! quanto è lento!*
How long have you been here? *da quando siete quì? da quanto tempo siete quì?*
How far is it? *quante miglia vi sono?*
How many? *quanti*, m. pl. *quante*, f. pl.
How long have you learned? *quanto tempo avete imparato?* or, *da quando imparate?*
How long since? *da quando in quà!*
How long is it since? *da quanto tempo è che?* or *è un pezzo che....?*
However bad, *quantunque male*
However so great, *benchè così grande*
Humane, adj. *buono, affabile, umano*, m.
Humble, adj. *umile*
Humbly, adv. *umilmente*
Hundred, s. *cento, centinajo, cantone*
Hunger, s. *fame*, f. *appetito*, m.
Hungry, adj. *affamato*, m.
Hungry, to be, *aver fame*
Hungry, I am very, *ho gran fame*
Hunt, v. *andare a caccia*
Hunter, s. *cavallo da caccia*
Hunting, s. *la caccia*
Hurdygurdy, s. *ghironda*, m.
Hurricane, s. *oragano*, m. *burrasca*, f.
Hurt, v. *ferire, nuocere, far male*
Hurt oneself, *farsi male*
Hurt myself, I have, *mi sono fatto male*
Husband, s. *marito*, m.
Husbandman, s. *bifolco, agricoltore*, m.
Husbandry, s. *l' agricoltura*, f.
Hyacinth, s. *giacinto*, m.

I.

I, pron. *io*
Idle, adj. *pigro, ozioso*, m.
Idleness, s. *trascùraggine, pigrizia*, f. *ozio*, m.
If, conj. *se*
If he should come, *se venisse*
If he comes, *se viene*
If he likes, *se gli piace*
If so, *se è così, in tal caso*
Ignorance, s. *ignoranza*, f.
Ignorant, adj. *ignorante*

11*

Ill, s. *male*, m.
Ill, adj. *malo, cattivo*, m.
Ill manners, s. *inciviltà, rustichezza*, f. *maniere incivili, rozze*, f. pl.
Ill breeding, *cattiva educazione, rusticità, mala creanza*, f.
Ill omen, *cattivo augurio*, m.
Ill nature, *cattivo umore*, m. *malizia, bricconeria*, f. *mal animo*, m.

Ill, to be, v. *esser ammalato*
Illness, s. *malattia*, f.
Illuminated, p. past. *illuminato*
Illumination, s. *illuminazione*, f.
Imagine, v. *immaginare*
Imitate, v. *imitare*
Immediately, adv. *immediatamente*
Immense, adj. *immenso*
Immoderate, adj. *immoderato, smoderato*, m.
Impair, v. *diminuire*
Impart, v. *comunicare, dar parte*
Imparting, p. pres. *communicando*
Impertinently, adv. *impertinentemente*
Implement, s. *stromento, ordigno*, m.
Impossible, adj. *impossibile*
Improve, v. *profittare, avanzare, far progresso*
Improved, p. past. *profittato, avanzato, migliorato*, m.
Improvement, s. *miglioramento, progresso, profitto*, m.
Impudent, adj. *impudente, sfacciato*, m.
In, prep. *in, dentro*
In the book, *nel libro*
In the books, *nei libri*
In the house, *nella casa*, sing. f. *nelle case*, pl. f.
In the sugar, *nello zucchero*
In my name, *in nome mio, da parte mia*
In London, *in* or *a Londra*
In learning, *nell' imparare*
In order, *in ordine*
In order to, conj. *per, affinchè*
In it, or them, *dentro*
In France, *in Francia*
In the box, *nella cassa*
Inclination, s. *inclinazione*, f.
Incline, v. *inchinare, inclinare*
Inclined, p. past. *inclinato, inchinato*
Inconvenience, s. *inconvenienza*, f.
Inconvenient, adj. *inconveniente, incommodo, incomodo*
Incorrigible, adj. *incorrigibile*
Indebted, p. past. *indebitato, obbligato*
Indebted to you, I am twice, *vi son debitore, obbligato*
Indeed, adv. *in verità, davvero, veramente*
India, s. *India*, f.
Indiaman, s. *vascello delle Indie*, m.
Indian, s. *Indiano*, m.
Indian, adj. *Indiano*, m.
India house, s. *palazzo della compagnia delle Indie*, m.
India rubber, s. *gomma elastica*, f.
Induce, v. *indurre*
Industriously, adv. *industriosamente*
Inestimable, adj. *inestimabile, di gran prezzo*
Infant, s. *infante, bambino*, m.
Infer, v. *inferire, significare*
Infinite, adj. *infinito*, m.
Infinitely, adv. *infinitamente*
Infirmity, s. *infirmità*, f.
Inform, v. *istruire, informare*
Injure, v. *ingiuriare, nuocere*
Injured, p. past. *ingiuriato*
Ink, s. *inchiostro*, m.
Inkstand, s. *calamajo*, m.
Inn, s. *osteria*, f. *albergo*, m.
Innkeeper, s. *locandiere, oste*, m.
Innocent, adj. *innocente*
Innumerable, adj. *innumerabile*
Inoculate, v. *innestare, inoculare, innestare il vajuolo*
Inoculated, p. past. *innestato, inoculato*
Inquire, v. *cercare, informarsi, domandare*

Inquired, p. past. *cercato, informato*, m.
Inquire into, *esaminare a fondo*
Inquiry, *inchiesta, ricerca*, f.
Inspection, s. *ispezione*, f.
Instant, adj. *corrente, presente*
Instead of, adv. *in luogo di, in vece di*
Instep, s. *il collo del piede*
Institution, s. *instituzione*, f.
Instruct, v. *istruire*
Instruction, s. *istruzione*, f.
Instrument, s. *istrumento*, m.
Insult, s. *insulto, oltraggio*, m.
Insulting, *insultante*
Insure, v. *assicurare*
Intelligible, adj. *intelligibile*
Intend, v. *contare, intendere*
Intended, imperf. *avea intenzione*
Intention, s. *intenzione*, f.
Intent, adj. *intento, fisso*, m.
Inter, v. *sotterrare, seppellire*
Interred, p. past. *sotterrato*
Interest, *interesse*, m.
Intermix, v. *mescolare*
Interrupt, v. *interrompere*
Intoxicate, v. *ubbriacare*
Intreat, v. *supplicare, pregare*
Intreaty, s. *supplicazione, preghiera*, f.
Invite, v. *invitare*
Invocation, s. *invocazione*, f.
Invoice, s. *polizza di carico*, f.
Irishman, s. *Irlandese*
Irish, adj. *Irlandese*
Ireland, s. *Irlanda*, f.
Iron, s. *ferro*, m.
Iron wire, s. *ferro filato*, m.
Iron gate, s. *cancello, rastrello*, m.
Is, v. *è*
Is it ? *è egli ?*
Is it not ? *non è . . . . ?*
Is it so ? *è così ?*
Is the master come ? *è venuto il maestro ?*
Is it hot ? *fa caldo ?*
Is he come ? *è egli venuto ?*
Is there any ?....*vi è*, or *c' è*....?
Is to be, *deve essere*
Is sold, *si vende*
Is under the necessity, *si vede obbligato*, m. *obbligata*, f.
Island, s. *un' isola*, f.
Isle, s. *un' isola*, f.
It (as the nominative to a verb,) *egli*, or *esso*, m. *ella* or *essa* for fem.
It, for, *per esso*
It, I will sell, *lo venderò*, acc.
It rains, *piove*
It, I thank you for, *vene ringrazio*
It is not, *non è*
It is, *è*
It is true, *egli è vero, è vero*
It is a man, *è un uomo*
It is, (that is,) *questo è, eccolo*
It is not arrived, *non è giunto*
Italian, s. and adj. *Italiano*, m.
Italy, s. *Italia*, f.
Ivory, s. *avorio*, m.

J.

Jack (spit,) s. *un girarrosto*
Jade (bad horse,) *carogna*, f.
James, s. *Giacomo*
January, s. *Gennajo*, m.
Jealous, adj. *geloso*, m.
Jealousy, s. *gelosia*, f.
Jelly, s. *gelatina*, f.
Jessamine, s. *gelsomino*, m.
Jewel, s. *gioja*, f.
Jewel box, s. *casetta da giojelli*
Jeweller, s. *giojelliere*, m.
Joiner, s. *legnajuolo, falegname*, m.
Jointure, s. *dote*, f. *assegnamento*, m.
Joke, s. *burlare, beffare*

Joke, by way of, *da scherzo*
Joking, p. pres. *burlando*
Joking, she is, *ella burla*
Jonquil, s. *giunchiglia*, f.
Journey, s. *viaggio*, m. *giornata*, f.
Joy, s. *gioja*, f. *contento*, m.
Judge, s. *giudice*, m.
Judgment, s. *giudicio*, *parere*, m.
Judicial, adj. *giudiciale*
July, *Luglio*, m.
Jump, v. *saltare*, *balzare*
Jump, s. *salto*, *balzo*, m.
Jumped, (he,) perf. *saltò*
June, s. *Giugno*, m.
Juniper, s. *ginepro*, m.
Juniper-tree, s. *ginepro*, m.
Just, adj. *giusto*, *diritto*, m.
Just left, *è partito appunto*, or *or ora*
Justice, s. *giustizia*, f.
Justice, Lord Chief, *gran giudice*, m.
Justice of the peace, *giudice di pace*
Just now, adv. *or ora*, *appunto*
Just passed, *è passato testè*, or *appunto*
Juvenile, adj. *giovanile*

K.

Keen, adj. *acuto*, *affilato*, *aguzzato*, *sottile*, m.
Keenness, s. *sottigliezza*, *acutezza*, f.
Keep, s *torricella*, f. -
Keep, v. *guardare*, *tenere*
Keep horses, *avere* or *tener cavalli*
Keep any, *averne*
Keep at home, *stare a casa*
Keep good hours, *ritornare di buon' ora*, *ritirarsi di buon' ora*
Keep a carriage, *tener carrozza*
Keep this, *tenete* or *conservate questo*
Keep time, *andare a tempo*
Keeping, p. pres. *fare stare*
Kettle, s. *calduja*, f. *ramino*, m.
Kettle, great, *calderone*, m.
Key, s. *una chiave*
Kid, s *capretto*, m.
Kid gloves, s. *guanti di pelle di capretto*, m pl.
Kill, v. *ammazzare*, *uccidere*
Killed, p. past. *ammazzato*, *ucciso*
Kind, adj. *benigno*, *cortese*, m.
Kind, s. *genere*, *modo*, m. *specie*, f. *sesso*, m. *sorta*, f.
Kindness, s. *bontà*, *amicizia*, *cortesia*, f. *affetto*, *amore*, *favore*, *piacere*, m. *grazia*, f.
King-street, s. *strada del re*, f.
King, s. *re*, m.
King's palace, *il palazzo del re*
Kingdom, s. *reame*, *regno*, m.
Kinsman, s. *parente*, m.
Kiss, s. *bacio*, m.
Kiss, v. *baciare*
Kit, *secchia*, f.
Kitchen, s. *cucina*, f.
Kitchen-garden, s. *orto*, m.
Kitchen-furniture, s. *suppellettili*, *utensili da cucina*, m. pl.
Kite, s. *nibbio*, m.
Knave, s. *furfante*, *ribaldo*, m.
Knavery, s. *furfanteria*, f.
Knee, s. *ginocchio*, m.
Knife, s. *coltello*, m.
Knight, s. *cavaliere*, m.
Knock, v. *picchiare*
Knock, s *colpo*, *picchio*, m.
Knocker, s. *martello di porta*, m.
Know, let me, *fatemi sapere*
Know, v. *sapere*
Know a person, v. *conoscere*
Knowing, adj. *sapiente*, *dotto*, m.

Knowledge, s. *sapere*, m. *conoscenza*, *scienza*, f.
Known, p. past. *conosciuto*, *saputo*

L

Laborious, adj. *laborioso*, m.
Labour, s. *pena*, f. *lavoro*, m.
Lace, s. *stringa*, f. *merletto*, m.
Lace, v. *legare*, *allacciare*; *guarnire di merletto*
Lacedemonian, s. *Lacedemone*
Lad, s. *giovanetto*, m.
Lady, s. *dama*, *signora*, f.
Lady, young, s. *signorina*, f.
Lake, s. *lago*, m.
Lame, s. *zoppo*, m.
Lament, v. *dolersi*, *compiangere*
Lamented, p. past. *doluto*, *compianto*
Lamp, s. *lampada*, f.
Land, s. *paese*, m. *terra*, f.
Land, arable, s. *terra arabile*
Land, v. *sbarcare*
Landing, s. *sbarco*, *arrivo*, m.
Landing, first, *primo arrivo*, m.
Landlord, s. *proprietario*, *padron di casa*, m.
Landlord of an inn, *locandiere*, *oste*, m.
Lane, s. *vicolo*, *vico*, m.
Language, s. *linguaggio*, m. *lingua*, f.
Lantern, s. *lanterna*, f.
Larch-tree, s. *larice*, m.
Large, adj. *grande*, *ampio*, *largo*
Larger, adj. *più grande*, *più largo*
Largest, adj. *il più grande*, *il più largo*
Lark, s. *lodola*, *allodola*, f.
Last, adj. and s. *ultimo*
Lasted, *che durò*, or p. past. *durato*
Last night, *ieri sera*, *la notte passata*, *questa notte*
Last time, *l' ultima volta*, f.
Last, v. *durare*, *continuare*
Last year, *l' anno passato*, m.
Lass, s. *ragazza*, f.
Lasting, adj. *durabile*
Lasting, ever, adj, *eterno*, m.
Late, adj. *ultimo*, m.
Late, adv. *tardi*
Late war, *l'ultima guerra*, f.
Lately, adv. *recentemente*, *ultimamente*
Later, adj. *posteriore*, *il più recente*
Later, adv, *più tardi*
Latest, *più tardi*, *l' ultimo*
Latin, s. *latino*, m.
Laugh, v. *ridere*
Laugh at, *beffarsi di*, *ridersi di*
Laughed, p. past. *riso*
Laughing, p. pres. *ridendo*
Laughter, s. *riso*, m.
Launches, he, *egli frequenta*
Law, s. *legge*, f.
Law, father-in, s. *suocero*, m.
Law, mother-in, s. *suocera*, f.
Law, brother-in, s. *cognato*, m.
Law, sister-in, s. *cognata*, f.
Law, son-in, s. *genero*, m.
Law, daughter-in, s. *nuora*, f.
Law proceedings, s. *procedure giudiciarie*, f. pl. *ordine giudiziario*, m.
Lawn, s. *renso*, m.
Lawsuit, s. *lite*, f.
Lawyer, s. *avvocato*, *legista*, m.
Lay, adj. *laico*, *secolare*, m.
Lay, v. *mettere*, *collocare*
Lay down, v. *mettere a basso*, *a terra*
Lay in one's power, *essere in potere d' alcuno*, *potere*
Lay, s. *letto*, m.

Lay the cloth, to, *mettere, apparecchiar la tavola*
Lay or set a trap, *tendere una trappola, insidia*
Laziness, s. *pigrizia*, f.
Lazy, adj. *pigro*, m.
Lazy bones, s. *uno scioperato*, m.
Lead, s. *condotta*, f.
Lead (for plumbers,) *piombo*, m.
Lead, v. *menare, guidare, condurre*
Lead at cards, *mano*, f.
Leak of a ship, *fessura*, f.
Lean, adj. *magro, povero, sterile*, m.
Leap, v. *saltare, coprire*
Leaped, p. past. *saltato*
Leap-year, s. *l' anno bisestile*, m.
Learn, v. *imparare, sapere*
Learned, adj. *dotto, sapiente, capace*, m.
Learning, s. *sapere*, m. *scienza, erudizione*, f.
Lease, s. *affitto*, m.
Least, adj. *il minimo, il più piccolo*
Least, adv. *meno*
Leave, s. *permissione, licenza*, f
Leave off, v. *non far più, cessare*
Leave, s. *addio, congedo*, m.
Leave, v. *lasciare, abbandonare*
Leave off crying, imperat. *non piangete più*
Leaves, s. *foglie*, f. pl.
Lecture, s. *lettura, lezione*, f.
Leech, s. *sanguisuga, mignattà*, f.
Leek (a plant,) s. *un porro*
Left off doing it, have you? *non lo fate voi più?*
Left, adj. *manco, sinistro*, m.
Left hand, s. *man sinistra*, f.
Left-handed, adj. *mancino*, m.
Left, has he any money? *ha egli più danaro?*
Left, has he......? *ha egli lasciato......?*
Leg, s. *una gamba*
Leg of mutton, *coscia di castrato*, f.
Lemon, s. *limone, limoncello*, m.
Lend, v. *prestare*
Lent, s. *la quaresima*, f.
Leopard, s. *leopardo*, m.
Less, adj. *meno, minore*
Lesson, s. *lezione*, f. *precetto*, m.
Let, v. *affittare, lasciare, impedire*
Let, sign of the imperative mood, not expressed, *ex.*
Let him speak, *parli egli*
Let us read, *leggiamo*
Let us have, *abbiamo*
Let us look, *riguardiamo*
Letter, s. *lettera*, f.
Letter paper, s. *carta da scrivere*, f.
Letter of attorney, s. *una procura*
Lettuce, s. *lattuga*, f.
Lewis (a name,) s. *Luigi*
Liar, s. *mentitore, bugiardo*, m.
Liberty, s. *libertà*, f.
Library, s *biblioteca, libreria*, f.
Lieutenant, s. *luogotenente, tenente*, m.
Life, s. *la vita*
Light, s. *lume*, m. *luce*, f.
Lighted, p. past. *acceso*
Light, before, *prima di giorno*
Lightened, p. past. *schiarito*
Light-horse, s. *cavalleggiere*, m.
Like, if you, *se volete*
Like, adj. *simile, pari, probabile, credibile*
Like, he is not, *non rassomiglia*

Like, v. *amare, gradire, piacere*
Liked, p. past, *amato*
Like better, I, *io preferisco*
Like, bring me the, *uno simile, pari*
Like me, *come io....me....*
Likely, adv. *probabilmente*
Like, to be, *esser come*
Likeness, s. *rassomiglianza*, f. *ritratto*, m.
Lilly, s. *giglio*, m.
Lilly of the valley, s. *mughetto*, m.
Limb, s. *membro*, m.
Line, s. *linea, cordicella*, f.
Linen, s. *tela*, f.
Linseed, s. *semenza di lino*, f.
Lion, s. *leone*, m.
List, v. *arrolare*
List, s. *lista, giostra*, f.
Listen, v. *ascoltare*
Listening, p. pres. *ascoltando*
Litigious, adj. *litigioso*, m.
Little, adj. *piccolo, poco*, m.
Little and little, *a poco a poco*
Liver, s. *fegato*, m.
Live, v. *vivere, sussistere*
Live in a house, *stare, dimorare*
Living, a, in the church, s. *benefizio*, m.
Living with her, there is no, *non si può vivere con lei*
Livery, s. *livrea*, f.
Load, s *carica*, f. *peso, carico*, m.
Load of coals, *soma di carboni*, f.
Load of hay, *carico di fieno*, m.
Load of wood, *carico di legna*, m.
Loaded, p. past. *caricato*
Load, v. *caricare*
Loaf, s. *un pane, una pagnotta*
Loaf of sugar, *un pane di zucchero*
Lobster, s. *gambero di mare, lupicante*, m.
Lock, s. *serratura*, f.
Lock, v. *serrare a chiave*
Lock soldiers up, *arrestare, mettere in prigione soldati*
Locked up, p. past. *messo in prigione*
Lodging, *camera locanda*, f. *alloggio*, m.
London, in, *in Londra*
Long ago, *molto tempo fa*
Long, adj. *lungo, lento*, m.
Longer, *più lungo*
Longest, *il più lungo*
Long time, *buon pezzo, lungo tempo*
Long as, as, *tanto che*
Look, v. *guardare, mirare*
Look for, v. *cercare*
Look at, v. *mirare, riguardare*
Look upon oneself, *considerarsi, tenersi*
Look like, v. *rassomigliare*
Looked over, p. past *studiato*
Look well, v. *aver buona ciera*
Look (air, appearance,) s. *aria, cera*, f
Looking-glass, s. *uno specchio*
Loose, v. *sciorre, slegare*
Lord, s. *signore*, m.
Lord's prayer, *l' orazione domenicale*, f. *il paternostro*
Lord Mayor, s. *il podestà, magistrato*
Lordship, s. *vostra signoria*, or *vossignoria*, f.
Lose, v. *perdere*
Loss, s. *perdita*, f.
Lost, p. past. *perduto*, m.
Loud, adv. *forte, ad alta voce*
Loud, so, *così alto, forte*
Love, v. *amare*
Love. s. *amore*, m.
Loved, p. past. *amato*
Love, my, *mio bene, mio caro*, m. *mia cara*, f.
Lovely, adj. *amabile, leggiadro*, m.
Lovelier, adj. *più amabile*

Loveliest, adj. *la più amabile*
Low, adj. *basso, vile, inferiore*, m.
Low, v. *muggire, mugghiare*
Low countries, *paesi bassi*, m. pl.
Low people, *canaglia, bassa gente*, f. *la plebe*
Lowest price, *più basso prezzo*, m.
Lozenge, s. *pastiglia*, f.
Luck, s. *caso*, m. *fortuna*, f.
Lucky, s. *fortunato*, m.
Lump, s. *massa*, f. *pezzo*, m.
Lump of earth, *mucchio*, m.
Lunch, s. } *mercenda*, f.
Luncheon, s. }

M.

Machination, s. *macchinazione, trama*, f.
Mad, *pazzo*, m.
Madam, s. *madama, signora*, f.
Mad dog, s. *cane arrabbiato*, m.
Madras, s. *Madras*
Maggot, s. *cacchione*, m.
Magistrate, s. *un magistrato*
Magpie, s. *gazza*, f.
Maid, s. *fanciulla, ragazza*, f.
Maid-servant, s. *serva*, f.
Maid, chamber, s. *cameriera*, f.
Majesty, s. *maestà*, f.
Maintain, v. *mantenere*
Major, s. *un maggiore*
Major-general, s. *maggior generale*, m.
Major, adj. *maggiore*
Make, v. *fare*
Make a point, we, *facciamo il possibile*
Make use, *usare, servirsi*
Making, he is, faces at me, *mi fa delle smorfie*
Make a pen, *temperare una penna*
Make one do, to, *far fare*
Make haste, v. *affrettarsi, spicciarsi, far presto*
Mallow, s. *malva*, f.
Mallow marshes, *malvavischio*, m.
Malt, s. *orzo*, m.
Man, s. *uomo*, m.
Man-cook, s. *cuoco*, m.
Mankind, s. *genere umano*, m.
Man-servant, s. *servo*, m.
Manslaughter, s. *omicidio*, m.
Management, s. *maneggio*, m.
Manager of a theatre, *impresario*, m.
Mane, s. *crine*, m.
Manger, s. *mangiatoja*, f.
Manner, s. *maniera*, f. *modo*, m.
Manner, in a, *d' un modo, talmente*
Mansion, s. *palazzo*, m.
Mantua-maker, s. *sarta*, f.
Manure, s. *letame*, m.
Manuscript, s. *manoscritto*, m.
Many, adj. *molti*
Many accidents, the, *tutti gli accidenti*
Many (when in the sense of several,) *parecchie*, f. *parecchi*, m.
Many professors, *molti professori*, m. pl.
Many, how, *quanti*, m. pl. *quante*, f. pl.
Maple-tree, s. *acero*, m.
Marbles, boys', s. *pallotte*, f. pl.
Marble, s. *marmo*, m.
March (the month,) *Marzo*, m.
Mare, s. *giumenta*, f.
Marigold, s. *fiorrancio*, m.
Mark, v. *marcare, notare*
Mark, s. *marca*, f. *segno, contrassegno*, m.
Marked, p. past. *marcato*
Market, s. *mercato*, m.

Market, fish, s. *pescheria*, f.
Market, hay, *mercato di fieno*, m.
Marriage, s. *matrimonio*, m.
Married, be, *sposòsi*, *s' ammogliò*
Marrow, s. *midolla*, f.
Marry (for women,) v. *maritarsi*, *prender marito*
Marry (for men,) v. *ammogliarsi*, *sposarsi*
Marry again, v. *ammogliarsi di nuovo*, or *passare a seconde nozze*, f. pl.
Marsh, s. *laguna*, f.
Martinique, s. *Martinicca*, f.
Masculine, adj. *maschio*, *mascolino*, m.
Mast, s. *albero*, m.
Master, s. *padrone*, m.
Master (teacher,) s. *maestro*, m.
Master, French, s. *maestro di lingua Francese*, m.
Mat, s. *stuoja*, f.
Match, s. *partita*, f.
Match, cricket, s. *una partita*
Match, s. *zolfanello*, m. *miccia*, f.
Mate, s. *compagno*, m.
Mate of a ship, *sotto padrone*, m.
Material, adj. *materiale*, *considerabile*
Mathematics, s. *matematiche*, f. pl.
Matrimony, s. *matrimonio*, m.
Matter, s. *materia*, f.
Matter, what is the? *che c' è?*
Matter, it does not, *non importa*
Matter with you, what is the? *che avete?*
Matter, what was the? *che fu?*
Mattress, s. *materasso*, m.
Maxim, s. *massima*, f.
May-bug, s. *bruco*, m.
May (month,) s. *Maggio*, m.
May, sometimes the sign of the subjunctive mood, or verb *potere*, which governs the next verb in the infinitive
May, he, *egli può*....
May speak, you, *potete parlare*
May go, we, *possiamo andare*
May possess, I, *ch' io abbia*, *possegga*. *Io posso avere*, *possedere*
May be, it, *è possibile*, *può essere*
May be, that I, *ch' io possa essere*, *ch' io sia*
May excuse, perhaps they, *scuseranno forse*
Mayor, s. *il podestà*
Me, or to me, pron. *me*, *mi*
Me, it, her, them, some, *melo*, *mela*, *meli*, *mele*, *mene*
Me, of, *di me*
Me, he speaks of, *parla di me*
Me, they love, *mi amano*
Me, for, or with, *per me*, *con me*, or *meco*
Me, before, *innanzia me*, *prima di me*
Me, they see, *mi vedono*
Me, they speak to, *mi parlano*
Meadow, s. *prato*, m. *pastura*, f.
Meal, s. *farina*, f.
Meal (a repast,) s. *un pasto*
Mean, v. *intendere*, *disegnare*, *voler dire*
Mean, what do you? *che volete dire? che intendete?*
Mean, when do you? *quando volete?*
Mean, we, *intendiamo*
Meaning, s. *significazione*, f. *senso*, m. *intenzione*, *volontà*, f.
Means, s. *mezzo*, *modo*, m. *via*, f.
Means, by all, *assolutamente*, *certamente*
Means, by no, *in nessun conto*

Meant, I, to ask him, *voleva domandargli*
Measles, s. *rosolia,* f.
Measure, v. *misurare*
Measure, s. *misura,* f.
Measure, in some, *in qualche modo*
Meat, s. *carne,* f.
Meat, roast, s. *dell' arrosto,* m.
Meat, boiled, s. *del lesso,* m.
Meats, sweet, s. *confetture,* f. pl.
Meddle with, v. *impacciarsi*
Medicine, s. *medicina,* f.
Medlar, s. *nespola,* f.
Meet, v *incontrare*
Meet, v. *radunarsi, assembrarsi*
Meeting, s. *incontro, riscontro,* m. *assemblea, adunanza,* f.
Memorandum, s. *memoria,* f. *ricordo, libretto, taccuino,* m.
Men, s. pl. *gli uomini*
Mend, v. *riparare, racconciare*
Mend a pen, v. *temperare*
Mend cloth, *racconciare, rappezzare*
Mend me a pen, *temperatemi una penna*
Mention, v. *mentovare, far menzione*
Mentioned, p. past. *fatto menzione, menzionato*
Merchant, s. *mercante,* m.
Merciful, adj *misericordioso,* m.
Merit, s. *merito,* m.
Merit, v. *meritare di*
Merrily, adv. *allegramente*
Merry, adj, *allegro, gajo, giocondo,* m.
Merry, adj *ameno, grato,* m.
Meshes of a net, s. *maglie,* f. pl.
Met, have, *aver incontrato*
Method, s. *metodo,* m.
Mews for horses, s. *stalle,* fem.
Mice, s. *sorci,* m.
Michaelmas, s. *la festa di San Michele*
Middle, s. *mezzo,* m.
Middle, adj. *mezzano, mediocre,* m.
Middle finger, s. *il dito di mezzo*
Midnight, s, *mezza notte,* f.
Midsummer, s. *la festa di San Giovanni*
Might, s. *potere,* m. *forza,* f.
Might, sign of the subjunctive mood, or a verb of itself, *poteva,* or *potrei*
Might do, *io potrei fare*
Might, with all his, *con tutte le sue forze, a tutta forza*
Might have done it, I, *avrei potuto farlo*
Mild, adj. *dolce*
Mile, s. *miglio,* m.
Mile-stone, s. *pietra migliaria,* f.
Milk, s. *latte,* m.
Milk-pot, s. *vaso da latte,* m.
Mill, s. *mulino,* m.
Mill, paper s. *cartiera,* f.
Mill, wind, *mulino a vento,* m.
Mill-stone, s. *pietra di mulino, macina,* f.
Miller, s. *mugnajo,* m.
Milliner, s. *modista, sarta,* f.
Million, s. *milione,* m.
Minced meat, s. *manicaretto,* m.
Mind, s. *mente, risoluzione, voglia,* f.
Mind, s. *badare, riflettere*
Mind, never, *non importa*
Mine, it is, *m' apparliene, è mio*
Mine, a friend of, *un mio amico*
Mine, a book of, *un mio libro*
Mine, pron, poss, *mio, mia, miei, mie*
Mine, s. *mina, miniera,* f.
Minim, s. *minima,* f.
Minister, s. *ministro,* m.
Mint (coining-place,) s. *zecca,* f.
Mint (herb,) s. *menta,* f.
Minute, s. *minuta,* f.
Minute, s. *minuto, momento,* m.

Minute, at every, *ad ogni momento*
Mischief, s. *male*, m. *disgrazia* f.
Mischievous, adj. *maligno, malizioso*, m.
Miser, s. *avaro*, m.
Misery, s. *miseria, povertà*, f.
Misfortune, s. *sventura, disgrazia*, f.
Miss, s. *Signorina, Madamigella*, f.
Miss, v. *mancare, aver perduto*
Missing, *mancamento*, m. *perdita*, f. *perduto, smarrito*, m.
Mist, s. *nebbia*, f.
Mistake, s. *sbaglio, errore, fallo*, m.
Mistake, v. *ingannarsi, sbagliare*
Mistake, I have made a, *mi sono ingannato, ho fatto un errore*
Moat, s *canale d'acqua, fosso*, m.
Mob, s. *popolazzo*, m. *canaglia, plebe*, f.
Mock, v. *burlare, beffare*
Mocker, s. *beffatore*, m.
Mocks me, he, *si beffa di me, mi beffa*
Modern, adj. *moderno*, m.
Modest, adj. *modesto*, m.
Modesty, s. *modestia*, f.
Monday, s. *Lunedì*, m.
Money, s. *danaro*, m *moneta*, f.
Money-box, s. *cassetta del danaro*, f.
Month, s. *un mese*
Moon, s. *la luna*
Moon shines, the, *luce la luna*
More, adj. *più, di più*
More bread, *più pane*
More, will you have any? *ne volete più?*
More so, *di più*
More, no, *non più*
Moreover, adv. *oltre a ciò, di più*
Morning, s. *mattina*, f.
Morning-gown, s. *vesta da camera*, f.
Morrow, to, *dimani, domani*
Morrow, after to, *posdomani*
Mortal, s *mortale*, m.
Mortal, adj. *mortale*
Mortgage, s. *ipoteca*, f.
Moss, s. *musco, muschio*, m.
Most, adj. *il più, le più*
Most, at, *al più*
Most people, *molti*
Most children, *la maggior parte dei fanciulli*
Most obedient, *obedientissimo, ubbidientissimo*
Mother, s. *madre*, f.
Mother of pearl, *madreperla*, f.
Mother-bank, s. *patria*, f. *patrio lido*, m.
Move, v. *muovere*
Moves, she, *frequenta*
Mouldy, adj. *muffato*, m.
Moult, v. *mudare*
Mount, v. *montare, salire*
Mountebank, s. *ciarlatano*, m.
Mourning, s. *lutto*, m.
Mourning, to be in, *esser vestito di lutto, esser a bruno*
Mouse, s. *sorcio*, m.
Mouse-trap, s. *una trappola*
Mouth, s. *bocca*, f.
Mrs., *Signora*, f.
Much, adv. *molto*
Much, very, *moltissimo*
Mud, s. *fango*, m.
Muff, s *manicotto*, m.
Mulberry, s. *mora*, f.
Mug, s. *brocca*, f.
Murder, s. *omicidio, assassinio*, m.
Museum, s. *museo*, m.
Mushroom, s. *un fungo*
Music, s. *musica*, f.
Music-master, s. *maestro di musica*, m.
Musk, s. *muschio*, m.
Muslin, s. *mossolina*, f. *mossolino*, m.

Must, it, *egli è necessario, bisogna che....*
Must come back, you, *dovete ritornare*, or *bisogna che ritorniate*
Must converse, you, *bisogna conversare*
Must have, we, *dobbiamo avere*
Must come, you, *bisogna che veniate*
Must be quiet, I, *è necessario ch' io stia quieto*
Must speak to them, we, *bisogna che parliamo loro*
Must be done once more, this, *si deve fare un' altra volta*
Must it, *si deve*
Mustard, s. *mostarda*, f.
Mustard-pot, s. *mostardiera*, f.
Musty, adj. *muffato*, m.
Mutton, s. *castrato*, m.
Myrrh, s. *mirra*, f.
Myrtle, s. *mirto*, m.
Myself, pron. *me stesso, io stesso*
Myself, I see, *mi vedo*
Mystery, s. *misterio, mistero, segreto*, m.
My, pron. poss. *mio, mia, miei, mie* ; ex. *il mio libro, i miei libri, mia madre ; le mie sorelle, di mia madre, della mia penna, del mio cavallo, di mio fratello*

N

Nag, s. *cavallino*, m.
Nail (of iron,) s. *chiodo*, m.
Nail (of the finger,) s. *unghia*, f.
Nail, v. *inchiodare, attaccare, sospendere*
Naked, adj. *nudo*, m.
Name, s *nome*, m.
Namely, adv. *cioè*
Napkin, s. *salvietta*, f.
Napoleon, s. *Napoleone*
Narcissus, s. *Narcisso*
Narration, s. *narrazione*, f. *racconto*, m.
Narrow, adj. *stretto, angusto*, m.
Nation, s. *nazione*, f.
National, adj. *nazionale*
Native, adj. *nativo*, m.
Native land, s. *suolo nativo*, m. *patria*, f.
Natural, adj. *naturale*
Nature, s. *natura*, f.
Naughty, adj. *cattivo, malvagio*, m.
Near, prep. *vicino, accanto, presso*
Nearer, adj. *più vicino*
Nearly, adv. *quasi, in circa, vicino*
Neat, adj. *pulito, netto*, m.
Neatly, adv. *pulitamente, garbatamente*
Neatness, s. *nettezza, pulizia, garbatezza*, f.
Necessary, adj. *necessario*, m.
Necessity, s. *necessità, indigenza*, f.
Neck, s. *collo*, m.
Neck-cloth, s. *cravatta*, f.
Necklace, s. *monile*, m. *collana*, f.
Nectarine, s. *noce pesca*, f.
Need, s. *bisogno*, m.
Needful, *necessario*, m.
Needful, s. *ago*, m.
Needle-case, *agorajo*, m.
Neglect, v. *negligere, trascurare*
Neglect, s. *negligenza, trascuraggine*, f.
Negro, s. *negro*, m.
Neighbour, s. *vicino*, m.
Neighbour (fellow-creature,) s. *prossimo*, m.

Neighbourhood, s. *vicinato*, m. *vicinanza*, f.
Neighbouring, adj. *del vicinato*, *vicino*, *circonvicino*, m.
Neighing of a horse, s. *il nitrito d' un cavallo*, m.
Neither, conj. *nè*, *nè l' uno*, *nè l' altro;* with a verb, *non-nè*
Nephew, s. *nipote*, m. & f.
Nerve, s. *nervo*, m.
Nest, s *nido*, m.
Nestling, s. *uccello nidiace*, m.
Net (for fish or birds,) s. *rete*, f.
Netherlands, s. *i paesi bassi*, m. pl. *l'Olanda*, f.
Nettle, s. *ortica*, f.
Never, adv. *mai*, *giammai*
Never mind, *non importa*
Nevertheless, adv. *nientedimeno*, *tuttavia*
New, adj. *nuovo*, *novello*, m.
News, s. *nuove*, *novelle*, f. pl.
Newspapers, s. *gazzette*, f pl. *avvisi giornali*, m. pl.
New-year's day, *il capo d' anno*
New-laid egg, *un uovo fresco*
Next, adj. *vicino*, m.
Next, s. *l' altro*, *il seguente*, m.
Next day, *il giorno seguente*
Next month, *il mese prossimo*
Next, adv *poi*, *dopo*
Next room, in the, *nell' altra camera*, or *prossima*, f.
Next year, *l' anno prossimo*, *venturo*, m.
Nib, s. *becco*, m.
Nice, adj. *delicato*, *bello*, *buono*, *eccellente*, m.
Niece, s. *nipote*
Night, s. *sera*, *serata*, *notte*, f.
Night, by or in the, *di notte*
Night (after twelve,) *notte*, f.
Night, to, *stasera*, *stanotte*
Nightingale, s. *rosignuolo*, m.
Nimble, adj. *agile*, *attivo*, m.
Nimbleness, s. *attività*, *agilità*, f.
Nine, adj. *nove*
Nineteen, s. *diciannove*
Nineteenth, adj *decimo nono*
Ninth, adj. *nono*
No, adv. *no*, *non*
No longer, *non più*
No more, *non più*
No more pears, *non più pere*
No matter, *non importa*
No means, by, *in conto alcuno*, *in nessun conto*
No one, pron. *nessuno*, *alcuno*, m.
Nobility, s. *nobilità*, f.
Noble, adj. *nobile*, m. and f.
Nobody, pron. *nessuno*, m.
Noise, s. *rumore*, *strepito*, m.
None, pron. *nessuno*, m.
None, I have, *non ne ho*
Nonsense, s. *pazzia*, *sciocchezza*, f. *sproposito*, m.
Noon, s. *mezzodì*, *mezzogiorno*, m
Noon, after, s. *dopo pranzo*, m.
Nor, conj. *nè*
North, s. *tramontana*, f. *settentrione*, m.
Nose, s. *il naso*
Nosegay, s. *mazzetto di fiorni*, m.
Nostrils, s. *nari*, *narici*, f. pl.
Not, adv. *non*
Not yet, *non ancora*
Note, s. *nota*, *lettera*, f. *biglietto*, m.
Not, with a verb, *non*, *no;* ex. I do not understand, *non capisco;* I believe not, *credo di no*
Notice, v. *osservare*, *notare*
Nothing, s. *niente*, *nulla*, s m.
Nothing but play, you do, *non fate altro che giuocare*
Nothing but laugh, he does, *altro non fa che ridere*

Notwithstanding, adv. *nonostante*
Novel, s. *istorietta, novella,* f.
Novelty, s. *novità,* f.
November, s. *Novembre,* m.
Nourish, v. *nutrire, dare a mangiare*
Nowhere, adv. *in nessun luogo*
Now, adv. *adesso, ora*
Now and then, *di quando in quando*
Number, s. *numero,* m.
Numerous, adj. *numeroso,* m.
Nun, s. *monaca,* f.
Nunnery, s. *convento,* m.
Nurse children, to, *allevare, nutrire*
Nurse, s. *balia,* f.
Nursery-room, s. *camera, della balia,* f.
Nursery for trees, s. *semenzaio,* m.
Nurse oneself, v. *aver cura della salute*
Nurse myself, I, *io ho troppo cura di me*
Nut, s. *noce,* f.
Nutmeg, s. *noce moscada,* f.
Nut-tree, s. *albero di noce,* m.

O.

Oak, s. *quercia,* f.
Oar, s. *remo,* m.
Oath, s. *giuramento,* m.
Oats, s. *avena, biada,* f.
Obedient, adj. *obediente,* or *ubbidiente*
Obedient, most, adj. *ubbidientissimo*
Obey, v. *ubbidire*
Obeys him, he, *gli ubbidisce*
Object, s. *oggetto, soggetto,* m.
Obliged, to be, *essere costretto,* or *forzato, obbligato,* m.
Obliging, adj. *cortese, obbligante, affabile*
Obscure, adj. *oscuro, bruno,* m.
Observation, s. *osservazione,* f.
Observe, v. *osservare*
Observe a regular course, *seguire un corso*
Obstacle, s. *ostacolo,* m.
Obstinacy, s. *ostinazione,* f.
Obstinate, adj. *ostinato,* m.
Obtain, v. *ottenere*
Obtain an opinion, *sapere l'opinione*
Obtained, p. past. *ottenuto,* m.
Occasion, s. *opportunità, occasione,* f.
Occasion, there is no, *non occorre*
Occupy, v. *occupare*
Occupied, p. past. *occupato,* m.
Occur, v. *accadere, occorrere*
Occurred, p. past. *accaduto*
O'clock, what is it? *che ora è?*
October, s. *Ottobre,* m.
Odd, adj. *singolare, bizzarro, strano,* m.
Oddity, s. *singolarità,* f. *capriccio,* m. *stranezza,* f.
Oddness, s. *bizzarria,* f. *capriccio,* m.
Odious, adj. *odioso, odievole*
Of, prep. *di* or *d'*
Of the, art. *del, della, dello, dell', degli, delle, dei*
Off, to take, v. *togliere, levar via*
Offence, s. *offesa, ingiuria,* f.
Offend, v. *offendere*
Offended, p. past. *offeso,* m.
Offer, v. *offerire,* or *offrire*
Offered, p. past. *offerto,* m.
Offer, s. *offerta,* f.
Office, s. *officio, servizo, ufficio,* m.
Officer, s. *uffiziale,* m.

Often, adv. *sovente, spesso*
Oil, s. *olio*, m.
Old, adj. *vecchio, attempato*, m.
Old enough, *vecchio abbastanza, d' età*
Old age, s. *vecchiaja*, f.
Old man, s. *un vecchio*
Old woman, s. *una vecchia*
Old gentleman, s. *un vecchio signore*
Omen, s. *augurio, segno*, m.
Omit, v. *omettere*
On the, *sul, sulla, sui, sulle*
On, prep. alone, *sopra*
On account of, *a cagione di*
On purpose, adv. *a posta, a bello studio*
On my part, *dal canto mio, da parte mia*
On the table, *sulla tavola*
On the book, *sul libro*
On foot, *a piedi*
On horseback, *a cavallo*
On the left, *a man sinistra*
On a sudden, *in un subito*
On the contrary, *al contrario*
On Sunday, *Domenica*, f.
On Monday last, *Lunedi passato*
On it, to think, v. *pensarci*
On what occasion? *in che occasione?*
On this side, *da questa parte*
Once, adv. *una volta*
Once, at, *in una volta, in un colpo*
One, s. *uno, qualcuno, taluno*, m.
One, every, *ciascuno, ciaschéduno, ognuno*, m.
One, any, *chiunque, qualunque*
One reprimanded, perf. *uno rimproverò*
Onion, s *cipolla*, f.
Only, adv. *solamente, solo*
Only one, *l' unico, il solo*
Open, v. *aprire*
Open it, *a pritela*
Open or opened, *aperto*
Open day, *mezzo giorno*, m.
Opening, s. *opertura*, f.
Openly, adv. *apertamente, francamente*
Openness, s. *franchezza*, f.
Opera, s. *opera*, f.
Opinion, s. *opinione*, f. *sentimento*, m.
Opinion, according to my, *secondo la mia opinione*, or *al mio parere*
Opportunity, s. *opportunità, occasione*, f.
Oppose, v *opporre*
Opposite, adj. *dirimpetto, opposto*
Opposition, *opposizione*, f.
Oppress, v. *opprimere*
Oppressed, p. past. *oppresso*
Opulent, adj. *opulente, ricco*, m.
Or, conj. *o, sia, dunque*
Orange, s. *arancia*, f.
Orator, s. *oratore*, m.
Orchard, s. *pometo*, m.
Order, v. *ordinare, comandare*
Order, s. *ordine*, f. *comando*, m.
Order, in, *per, affinchè*
Ordinary, adj. *ordinario, solito, comune*, m.
Ordinary (plain, ugly,) adj. *brutto*, m.
Organ, s. *organo*, m.
Ornament, s *ornamento*, m.
Ostler, s. *stalliere*, m.
Other, adj. *altro*, m.
Others, *gli altri*
Otherwise, adv. *altrimenti*
Other side, on the, *dall' altra parte*
Oven, s. *forno*, m.
Overcome, v. *superare, vincere*
Over, prep. *dall' altra parte, sopra, di sopra*
Over, to look, v. *scorrere, preparare, imparare*

Over again, adv. *ancora, un'altra volta*
Over, to take or go, v. *passare*
Over, all, *da per tutto, tutto*
Over again, to read, v. *rileggere*
Over, it is, *è finito*
Over again, to do, v. *rifare*
Over the door, *sopra la porta, l' uscio*, m.
Over against, prep. *dirimpetto*
Overflow, v. *inondare, traboccare*
Overflowing, s. *inondazione*, f.
Overjoyed, to be, *rallegrarsi, godere*
Overjoyed, adj. *allegro, pieno di gioia*
Overrun, v. *inondare*
Overseer, s. *inspettore, soprantendente*, m.
Oversight, s. *errore, sbaglio*, m.
Overtake, v. *raggiugnere*
Overtaken, p. past. *sopraggiunto, colto*
Overtaken on the road, *raggiunto*
Over with him, it is all, *egli è perduto, rovinato*
Overturn, v. *rovesciare*
Ought, he, v. *egli deve*, or *dovrebbe*
Ought not, I, *non devo, non dovrei*
Ounce, s. *oncia*, f.
Our, pron. *il nostro, la nostra, i nostri, le nostre*
Ourselves, pron. *noi medesimi*
Ours, pron. *il nostra, la nostra, i nostri, le nostre*
Out, prep. *fuori*
Out, he is, *è uscito*
Out, the fire is, *il fuoco è estinto*
Out, the candle is, *la candela è estinta*
Out of doors, *uscito, fuori di casa*
Outcast, s. *sbandito, rifiuto*, m.
Out, to go, *uscire*
Outlawed, p past. *proscritto*
Out of order, *in disordine, indisposto*
Out of vanity, *per vanità*
Outrage, s. *oltraggio*, m.
Outside, s. *il di fuori, l' esteriore*
Outside (of meat,) *la parte rosolata*
Owe, v. *dovere*
Owed, p. past. *dovuto*
Own, adj. *proprio*, m.
Owl, s. *civetta*, f.
Own, my, *il mio*
Own, one's, *il suo, la sua*
Own, v. *confessare*
Owner, s. *proprietario*, m.
Ox, s. *bue, bove*, m. plur. *buoi*
Oyster, s *ostrica*, f.
Oyster-girl, s. *una venditrice di ostriche*

P.

Packer, s. *imballatore*, m.
Pack of cards, s. *mazzo di carte*, m.
Pack of dogs or hounds, *muta di cani*, f.
Pack of fools, *brigata di pazzi*, f.
Pack of asses, *brigata di asini*
Paddock, s. *botta*, f.
Padlock, s. *chiavistello*, m.
Page to the king, *paggio del re*
age of a book, s. *pagina*, f.
Paid attention, *fatto attenzione*
Pail, s. *secchia*, f.
Pain, v. *dolere*
Pain, v. *far male*
Pain, s. *dolore, tormento, male*, m.

Painful, adj. *doloroso*, m.
Pains, to take, *affaticarsi, darsi incomodo*
Paint, v. *dipingere*
Paint oneself with rouge, v. *imbellettarsi*
Paint or rouge, s. *belletto*, m.
Painter, s. *pittore*, m.
Painting, s. *pittura*, f.
Pair, s. *pajo*, m.
Palace, s. *palazzo*, m.
Palate, s. *palato*, m.
Pale, adj. *pallido*, m.
Paleness, s. *pallidezza*, f.
Pall, s. *coltre*, f.
Palm, s. *palma*, f.
Palm-tree, s. *palma*, f.
Pane of glass, s. *vetro*, m.
Papa, s. *babbo*, m.
Paper, s. *carta*, f.
Paper, letter, s. *carta da scrivere*
Paper-mill, s. *una cartiera*
Papers, s. *scritti, titoli*, m. pl. *carte*, f. pl.
Pare one's nails, *tagliarsi le unghie*
Parcel, s. *fardello, plico*, m.
Pardon, s. *perdono*, m. *scusa*, f.
Pardon, v. *perdonare, scusare*
Parents, s. *padre e madre*, or *genitori*, m. pl.
Paris, s. *Parigi*
Parish, s. *parrocchia*, f.
Parishioner, s. *parrochiano*, m.
Park, s. *parco*, m.
Parliament, s. *parlamento*, m.
Parlour, s. *sala*, f.
Parrot, s. *pappagallo*, m.
Parsley, s. *petrosemolo*, m.
Parsnip, s. *pastinaca*, f.
Parson, s. *piovano, curato*, m.
Part, s. *la parte*
Partake, v. *participare, aver parte*
Part, for my, *in quanto a me*
Partial, adj. *parziale*
Partiality, s. *parzialità*, f.
Particular, adj. *particolare*
Partner, s. *compagno*, *socio*, m.
Partnership, s. *società*, f.
Partook, I, *io participai*
Party, s. *la parte*, or *il partito*
Party-wall, s. *muro divisorio*, m.
Passage, s. *passaggio, passo*, m.
Pass, v. *passare*
Pass a joke, v. *scherzare, burlare*
Passed, p. past. *passato*, perf. *passò*
Passion, s. *passione*, f. *amore*, m.
Passion (anger,) s. *ira, collera*, f.
Passionate, *appassionato, amoroso*, m.
Passionate, adj. *collerico, impetuoso, sdegnoso*, m.
Past, p. past. *passato*
Paste, s. *pasta, colla*, f.
Pastime, s. *passatempo, diporto*, m.
Pastry, s. *pasticceria*, f.
Pastry-cook, s. *pasticciere*, m.
Pasture, s. *pastura*, f. *pascolo*, m.
Patent, s. *patente*, f.
Path, s. *sentiero*, m.
Patience, s. *pazienza*, f.
Patient, s. *ammalato*, m.
Patient, adj. *paziente*
Patiently, adv. *pazientemente*
Patten, s. *zoccolo*, m.
Pattern, s. *modello*, m. *mostra*, f.
Paul, s. *Paolo*
Pave, v. *lastricare*
Pavement, s. *lastricamento, pavimento*, m.
Paving, the, *lastrico, il lastricare*, m.
Paw, s. *zampa*, f.
Pay, s. *paga*, f. *soldo*, m.
Pay, v. *pagare*

Pay a visit, *fare una visita, visitare, far visita*
Pay attention, v. *fare attenzione, badare*
Pea, s. *pisello,* m.
Peace, s. *pace,* fem.
Peacefully, adv. *in pace*
Peach, s. *persica, pesca,* f.
Pear, s. *pera,* f.
Pear-tree, s. *pero,* m.
Pearl, s *perla,* f.
Pearl, mother of, *madreperla,* f.
Peasant, s. *contadino,* m.
Pease, s. *piselli,* m. pl.
Pebble, s. *selce,* f.
Peculiar, adj. *singolare, particolare*
Pedler, s. *mercantuzzo,* m.
Peel, s. *scorza,* f.
Peel, orange, s. *scorza d'arancia*
Peer, s. *pari,* m.
Peevish, adj. *fastidioso, bisbetico*
Peevishness, s. *fastidio, capriccio,* m.
Pen, s. *una penna*
Penknife, s. *un temperino*
Penmanship, s. *scrittura,* f.
Pence, s. *soldi,* m. pl.
Pencil, s. *lapis, pennello,* m.
Pencil-case, s. *matitatojo,* m.
Penny, s. *un soldo,* m.
Pension, s *pensione,* f.
People, s. *popolo,* m. *nazione,* f.
People were discoursing, some, *si favellava, discorreva*
People, in the sense of many persons, *la gente*
People, many, *molta gente,* sing. or *molte persone,* pl.
People, were there many? *v'erano molte persone?*
Pepper, s. *pepe,* mas.
Pepper-box, s. *pepaiuola,* f.
Per cent., *per cento*
Perceive, v. *vedere, accorgersi, avvedersi*
Perfect, adj. *perfetto,* m.
Perfection, s. *perfezione,* f.
Perform (on an instrument,) v. *suonare*
Perform (accomplish,) v. *effettuare, fare*
Perform on the stage, *rappresentare*
Perform one's duty or order, *adempire al suo dovere, eseguire l'ordine*
Performance, s. *rappresentazione,* f.
Performance (work,) s. *lavoro,* m. *opera,* f.
Perhaps, adv. *forse*
Peril, s. *periglio, rischio,* m.
Perilous, adj. *pericoloso,* m.
Perish, v. *perire, morire*
Perjury, s. *spergiuro,* m.
Permit, v. *permettere, accordare*
Permitted, to be, *esser lecito,* or *permesso*
Pernicious, adj *pernicioso,* m.
Person, s. *persona,* f.
Personally, adv. *personalmente*
Persuade, v. *persuadere, convincere*
Persuaded, *persuaso, convinto,* m.
Peruse, v. *leggere, scorrere*
Peter, St., *San Pietro*
Petition, s *supplica,* f.
Petticoat, s. *sottana,* f. *sottanello,* m.
Pew, s. *banco di chiesa,* m.
Pewter, (metal,) *stagno,* m.
Pheasant, s. *fagiano,* m.
Phial, s. *fiala, caraffa,* f.
Philosopher, s *filosofo,* m.
Phrase, s. *frase,* f.
Physician, s. *medico,* m.
Physic, s. *medicina, fisica,* f.
Piano-forte, s. *pianoforte,* m.
Pick (choose,) v. *scegliere*
Pick-axe, s. *marra,* f.
Pick up, v. *raccorre, levare, alzar da terra*

Pick up a quarrel, *attacare lite con uno*
Pickpocket, s. *borsaiuolo, tagliaborse*, m.
Pickled pork, s. *carne di porco salata*, f.
Pickle with salt, v. *salare, marinare*
Pickle (preserve,) v. *confettare*
Picture, s. *pittura*, f.
Pie, s. *pasticcio*, m.
Pie-woman, s. *venditrice di pasticci*, f.
Piece, s. *pezzo*, m.
Piece of music, s. *pezzo di musica*, m.
Pier, s. *molo*, m.
Pierce, v. *forare, penetrare, trafiggere*
Piety, s. *pietà, divozione*, f.
Pig, s. *porcello, porchetto*, m.
Pigstye, s. *un porcile*
Pigeon, s. *colombo, piccione*, m.
Pigeon-house, s. *colombaja*, f.
Pigeon-pie, s. *pasticcio di piccioni*, m.
Pill, s. *pillola*, f.
Pillow, s. *guanciale, cuscino*, m.
Pillow-case, s. *fodera di guanciale*, f.
Pimple, s. *enfiatello*, m. *pustuletta*, f.
Pin, s, *spillo*, m.
Pin-case, s. *stuccio, astuccio da spilli*, m.
Pin-cushion, s. *torsello*, m.
Pine-tree, s. *pino*, m.
Pink (a flower,) s. *garofano*, m.
Pink colour, s. *color di carne*, m.
Pine-apple, s. *ananas*, m. *pina*, f.
Pipe, s. *pipa*, f.
Pipe (musical instrument,) s. *zampogna*, f.
Pipe of wine, s. *botte di vino*, f.
Pit, s. *fossa*, f.
Pit of a play-house, s. *platea*, f.
Pit-coal, s. *carbone fossile*, m.
Pit of coals, s. *miniera di carbone*, f.
Pitch, s. *pece*, m.
Pitchfork, s. *forca*, f. *forcone*, m.
Pitcher, s. *brocca*, f.
Pitiful, adj. *lamentevole*
Pity, v. *compiangere, aver pietà, compatire*
Pity on him, have, *abbiate pietà di lui*
Pity, s. *pietà, compassione*, f.
Pity! what a, *che disgrazia! che peccato!*
Pity him, they, *lo compiangono*
Pity, it is a, *è peccato*
Place, s. *luogo*, m. *piazza*, f. *posto*, m. *condizione*, f. *impiego*, m.
Place, to take, v. *accadere*
Place, v. *collocare,, mettere, porre*
Placid, adj. *placido, morbido, dolce*, m.
Plague, s. *la peste*
Plague, v. *tormentare*
Plain (ugly,) adj. *brutto*, m.
Plan, s. *piano, disegno*, m.
Plant, v. *piantare*
Plant, s. *pianta*, f.
Plaster, s. *impiastro, stucco*, m.
Plate s. *argenteria*, f.
Plate (china,) s. *tondo*, m.
Play, s. *giuoco, passatempo*, m.
Play-time, s. *tempo di recreazione*, m.
Play (dramatic performance,) *commedia*, f.
Play-house, s. *teatro*, m.
Play, at what game will you? *a che giuoco volete giocare?*
Play, I have won the game, *ho vinto la partita*
Play, high or deep, *giocar per molto*

Play, v. *giocare*
Play-fellow. s. *compagno*, m.
Play on the piano, *sonare il pianoforte*
Play on the harp, *sonare l' arpa*
Player of cards, s. *giuocatore*, m.
Play-actor, s. *attore, commediante*, m.
Player on an instrument, s. *suonatore*, m.
Plea, s. *scusa*, f.
Plead, v. *litigare, aver una lite*
Pleader, s. *avvocato, litigante*, m.
Pleading, *lite*, f.
Pleasant, adj. *piacevole, allegro*, m.
Please, v. *piacere, contentare*
Please every one, *soddisfare ognuno*
Please (if you,) if you like, *se vi piace*
Please, if you, *di grazia*
Pleased in their company, I was very much, *mi sono molto divertito nella loro compagnia*, or *mi divertii*
Pleased, *contento, soddisfatto*, m.
Pleasure, s. *piacere, favore*, m.
Pleasure of his company, and will be happy in the, *e lo pregano di accordar loro il piacere della sua compagnia*
Pledge, s. *pegno*, m.
Plot, s. *trama, congiura*, f.
Plot of ground, s. *pezzo di terra*, m.
Plot, v. *concertare, congiurare*
Plough, s. *aratro*, m.
Ploughshare, s. *il coltro, vomero*, m.
Ploughman, s. *aratore, bifolco*, m.
Plough, v. *arare*
Ploughing, *l' arare*, m.
Plum, s. *susina, prugna*, f.
Plum-cake, s. *pasticcetto di susine*, m.
Plum-pudding, s. *pudingo d' uva passa*, m.
Plum, sugar, s. *confetti*, m. pl.
Plum-tree, s. *prugno*, m.
Plunge, v. *immergere*
Plunged, p. part. *immerso*
Pocket, s. *tasca*, f.
Pocket-book, s. *un portalettere, portafogli*, m.
Pocket-money s. *denari per uso ordinario*, m. pl.
Pocket-handkerchief, s *fazzoletto*, m.
Poet, s. *poeta*, m.
Point, s. *punta*, f.
Pointer, s. *cane da fermo*, m.
Poison, s. *veleno*, m.
Poker, s. *forcone, attizzatojo*, m.
Police, s. *polizia*, f.
Police-office, s. *uffizio della polizia*, m.
Police officer, s. *uffiziale di polizia*, m.
Polish, s. *pulire*
Polite, adj. *civile, cortese, pulito*, m.
Political, adj. *politico*, m.
Pond, s. *uno stagno*, m.
Pond, fish, s. *vivaio*, m.
Pony, s. *cavallino*, m.
Poor, adj. *povero, indigente*, m.
Populous, adj. *popolato, popoloso*, m.
Pope, s. *papa*, m.
Poplar, s. *pioppo*, m.
Poppy, s. *papavero*, m.
Pork, s. *porco*, m.
Porridge, s. *minestra, zuppa*, f.
Port, sea, s. *porto di mare*, m.
Port wine, s. *vino rosso di Portogallo, d' Oporto*, m.
Porter (a servant,) s. *facchino, portinajo*, m.
Porter (beer,) s. *birra forte Inglese*, f.

Portion, s. *parte, porzione*, f.
Portion, marriage, s. *dote*, f.
Possess, v. *possedere*
Possessed, p. past. *posseduto*
Possessions, s. *possessioni*, f. pl.
Possible, adj. *possibile*
Post, s. *posto*, m. *posta, carica*, f.
Post (letter,) s. *la posta*
Post-horses, s. *cavalli di posta*, m. pl.
Post-office, s. *uffizio della posta*, m.
Post, wooden, s. *palo*, m.
Postman, s *portalettere*, m.
Post-chaise, s. *sedia di posta*, f.
Post up, v. *affigere*
Postage, s. *porto*, m.
Postpone, v. *rimettere, differire*
Pot, s. *boccale*, m.
Pot of beer, s. *boccale di birra*
Pot-lid, s. *testo, coperchio*, m.
Pot, watering, s. *annaffiatojo*, m.
Potato, s. *pomo di terra*, m. *patata*, f.
Poverty, s. *povertà*, f.
Poultry, s. *pollame*, m.
Poultry-yard, s. *pollajo*, m.
Pound (weight,) s. *una libbra*
Pound (money,) s. *una lira sterlina*
Pour, v. *versare*
Pours, it (rain,) *diluvia*
Pouring, it is, *diluvia*
Powder, s. *polvere*, fem.
Powder, gun, s. *polvere*, f.
Powder-box, s *polverino*, m.
Powder-mill, s. *mulino da polvere*, m.
Power, s. *potere*, m. *potenza*, f.
Powerful, adj. *possente*
Practice, s. *pratica*, f.
Praise, v. *lodare*
Praise, s. *lode*, f.
Praise, worthy of, *lodevole*
Praised by, *lodato da*
Prattler, s. *circalone, ciarlone*, m.
Pray, v. *pregare*
Pray do that, *fatelo, di grazia*, or *vi prego*
Prayer, s. *preghiere*, f.
Prayer, Lord's, s. *l' orazione domenicale*, f. *il paternostro*
Prayer-book, s. *libro di preghiere*
Preach, v. *predicare*
Preacher, s. *predicatore*, m.
Precarious, adj. *incerto*, m.
Precedency, s. *precedenza*, f.
Precious, adj. *prezioso*, m.
Precious stone, s. *gioja, pietra preziosa*, f.
Prefer, v. *amar meglio, preferire, dare la preferenza*
Premises, s. *case*, f.
Prepare, v. *preparare*
Preparation, s. *preparazione*, f.
Preposition, s. *preposizione*, f.
Prescribe, v. *ordinare, prescrivere*
Prescription, doctor's, s. *ricetta di medico*, f.
Presence, s. *presenza*, f.
Present, adj. *presente*
Present, v. *presentare*
Present one's respects, *riverire, presentare, suoi rispetti*
Present one's compliments, *fare suoi complimenti*
Presently, adv. *subito*, or *ora*
Preserve, v. *conservare, preservare*
Preserve, s. *confettura, conserva*, f.
Presume, v. *presumere, supporre*
Pretence, s. *pretesto*, m.
Pretend, v. *pretendere*
Pretext, s. *pretesto*, m.
Pretty, adj. *bello, leggiadro*, m.
Pretty well, adv. *passabilmente*

Pretty rich, *assai ricco, abbastanza ricco*
Prevent, v. *prevenire, ovviare, anticipare, impedire*
Previous, adj. *prima di; antecedente, precedente*
Prey, s. *preda*, f.
Price, s. *prezzo*, m.
Pride, s. *orgoglio*, m. *vanità*, f.
Priest, s. *prete*, m.
Priming (of a gun,) *il mettere il polverino sul focone*
Priming, powder, s. *polverino*, m.
Prince, s. *principe*, m.
Prince of Wales, *Principe di Galles*
Principal, s. and adj. *principale*, m.
Principle, s. *principio*, m.
Print, s. *stampa*, f.
Printer, s. *stampatore*, m.
Printing, s. *stampa*, f.
Prison, s. *prigione*, f.
Prisoner, s. *prigioniero*, m.
Private, in, adv. *privatamente, in segreto*
Private, adj. *privato*, m.
Privilege, s. *privilegio*, m.
Prize, s. *guiderdone*, m.
Probable, adj. *probabile*
Proceedings at law, *processi*, m. pl. *procedure giudiciali*, f. pl.
Process, s. *processo*, m.
Prodigy, s. *prodigio*, m.
Produce, v. *produrre*
Profess, v. *professare, protestare, dichiarare*
Profession, s. *professione*, f.
Professor, s. *professore, maestro di*, m.
Profit, s. *profitto*, m.
Profound, adj. *profondo*, m.
Profuse, adj. *prodigo, profuso*, m.
Project, s. *progetto*, m.
Progress, s. *progresso, avanzamento*, m.
Promise, v. *promettere*
Promise, s. *promessa*, f.
Promise of marriage, s. *promessa di matrimonio*, f.
Prompt, adj. *lesto, pronto*, m.
Prompted, adj. *inspirato, suggerito*
Prompted, p. past. *inspirato, instigato, indotto*, m.
Prompter, s. *suggeritore*, m.
Pronounce, v. *pronunciare*
Pronunciation, s. *pronunzia*, f.
Proof, s. *prova*, f.
Proper, adj. *proprio*, m.
Properly, adv. *propriamente, bene*
Proposal, s. *proposizione*, f.
Proud, adj. *orgoglioso, altiero*, m.
Prove, v. *provare*
Prove, to, (try,) v. *esperimentare*
Proverb, s. *proverbio*, m.
Provide, v. *provvedere, mantenere*
Provide for, v. *mantenere, provvedere*
Provided that, conj. *purchè, a condizione che*
Providence, s. *providenza*, f.
Provision, s. *provvisione*, f.
Prudence, s. *prudenza*, f.
Prudent, adj. *prudente*
Prunes, s. *susine secche*, f. pl.
Pruning-knife, s. *falcetto*, m.
Publican, s. *pubblicano, oste, tavernajo*, m.
Public, s. *pubblico*, m.
Public-house, s. *osteria, taverna*, f.
Publish, v. *pubblicare*
Puddings, s. *pudinghi*, m. pl.
Puff oneself, v. *insuperbirsi, glorificarsi*
Pull, v. *tirare, cavare*
Pull off, v. *levare*
Pull off (one's coat or stockings,) *levarsi*
Pull down, v. *demolire, abbattere*

Pulpit, s. *pulpito*, m.
Pulse, s. *polso*, m.
Pulse, to feel the, *toccare il polso ad uno*
Pump, s. *tromba*, f.
Pumps, s. *scarpini*, m. pl.
Pumpion or pumpkin, s. *zucca*, f.
Punctual, adj. *puntuale*
Punctuality, s. *puntualità*, f.
Punctually, adv. *puntualmente*
Punish, v. *punire, castigare*
Punishment, s. *castigo*, m. *pena*, f.
Punition, s. *punizione*, f.
Pupil, s. *pupillo, allievo, discepolo*, m.
Puppet-show, s. *burattini*, m. pl.
Purchase, v. *comprare*
Purchase, s. *compra*, f.
Pure, adj. *puro*, m.
Purple, s. *porpora*, f.
Purpose, s. *proposito, disegno*, m
Purposely, adv. *a bella posta, a bello studio*
Purpose, on, adv. *a bello studio*
Purse, s. *borsa*, f.
Push, v. *spignere*
Put, v. *mettere, porre*
Put oneself in a passion, *andar in collera*
Put by, v. *metter da banda, da parte*
Put off, v. *differire*
Put out, v. *estinguere, smorzare, licenziare*
Put up, v. *fermarsi*
Put horses to, *attaccare i cavalli*
Put up (on the road,) v. *fermarsi*
Puzzle, v. *imbarazzare, confondere*
Puzzle, s. *imbarazzo*, m. *difficoltà*, f.

Q.

Quack, s. *ciarlatano, medicastro*, m.
Quail, s. *quaglia*, f.
Quaker, s. *quacquero*, m.
Qualification, s. *qualificazione*, f.
Quality, s. *qualità*, f.
Quantity, s. *quantità*, f.
Quarrel, s. *querela, disputa*, f.
Quarrel, v. *disputare*
Quarrelsome, adj. *litigioso*, m.
Quarry, s. *petraja, cava*, f.
Quarter, s. *quarto*, m.
Quarter to ten o'clock, *le dieci meno un quarto*
Quarter to six o'clock, *le sei meno un quarto*
Queen, s. *regina*, f.
Quench, v. *estinguere*
Question, s. *domanda, questione*, f.
Question, s. *fare una questione, domandare*
Question, to doubt, v. *dubitare*
Quick, adv. *presto, subito*
Quiet, adj. *quieto, tranquillo*, m.
Quietly, adv. *tranquillamente*
Quilt, s. *coltre*, f.
Quire of paper, s. *quienterno di carta*, m.
Quit, adj. *libero, liberato*, m.
Quit, v. *abbandonare, lasciare, rinunziare*
Quite safe, adv. *a salvamento*
Quite, adv. *affatto*
Quite contrary, *tutto, al contrario*
Quiver, s. *faretra*, f

R.

Rabbit, s. *coniglio*, m.
Rabbit man, s. *venditore di conigli*, m.
Rabble, s. *canaglia*, f.
Race, s. *corsa*, f. *palio*, m.
Race-horse, s. *cavallo di razza*, m.
Rack, s. *rastrello*, m.
Radish, s. *ravanello*, m.
Radish, horse, s. *ramolaccio*, m.
Rain, v. *piovere*
Rainbow, s. *l' arcobaleno*, m.
Raise, v. *levare, alzare*
Raisins, s. *uva passa*, f. sing.
Ram, s. *un ariete, montone*, m.
Rampart, s. *riparo*, m.
Random, at, adv. *inconsideratamente*
Rank, s. *rango, grado, ordine*, m.
Rapture, in a, *in un trasporto*
Raspberry, s. *more di rovo*, f. *lampone*, m.
Raspberry-tree, s. *un rovo, lampone*, m.
Rascal, s. *birbante, furfante, briccone*, m.
Rash, adj. *temerario*, m.
Rashness, s. *temerità*, f.
Rat, s. *topo, sorcio*, m.
Rate, at the, *a ragione*
Rate, at any, *al meno*
Rather, adv. *piuttosto*
Rather, to have, *preferire*, or *amar meglio*
Rather, had, *amerei meglio*
Rather not, had you? *non vi piace? davvero? non ne volete?*
Raven, s. *corvo*, m.
Raw, adj. *crudo, non cotto*, m.
Ray (of the sun,) s. *raggio*, m.
Reach, v. *arrivare*
Reached the ground, *discese sino a terra*
Read, v. *leggere*
Read again, v. *rileggere*
Readily, adv. *prestamente, prontamente*
Reading, s. *lettura*, f.
Ready, adj. *pronto, lesto*, m.
Real, adj. *reale, vero*, m.
Really, adv *realmente, sicuramente, veramente*
Realm, s. *reame, regno*, mas.
Ream of paper, s. *risma*, f.
Reap, v. *mietere, cogliere, raccogliere*
Reaper, s. *mietitore*, m.
Reason, s. f. *ragione*
Rebel, v. *ribellarsi*
Rebel (speaking of children,) v. *disubbidire*
Rebel, s. *ribello*, m.
Rebuild, v. *rifabbricare*
Rebuke, v. *rimproverare*
Rebuke, s. *sgridata*, f. *rimprovero*, m.
Receipt, s. *ricetta, ricevuta*, f.
Receive, v. *ricevere*
Recess, s. *vacanze*, f. pl.
Reckon, v. *contare, calcolare*
Reckon upon, *far capitale*
Reckon up, v. *computare, contare*
Recollect, v. *ricordarsi*
Recommend, v. *raccomandare*
Recommendation, s. *raccomandazione*, f.
Recommence, v. *riprincipiare, ricominciare*
Recompense, s. *ricompensa*, f.
Reconcile, v. *riconciliare*
Reconciliation, s. *riconciliazione*, f.
Record, v. *registrare*
Record, s. *atto pubblico*, m.
Recover one's health, *ristabilirsi*, or *ricuperar la salute*
Recover, she will not, *non si ristabilirà*
Recovery, s. *ristabilimento, ricovero*, m.
Recourse, s. *ricorso*, m.
Recourse, to have, *aver ricorso*

Rector, s. *rettore*, m.
Rector of a parish, s. *piovano*, m.
Red, s. *rosso*, m.
Red herrings, s. *aringhe salate*, f. pl.
Red ink, *inchiostro rosso*, m.
Reduce, v. *ridurre*
Reed, s. *canna*, f.
Re-establish, v. *ristabilire*
Reflect, v. *riflettere*
Refresh, v. *rinfrescare*
Refuse, v. *ricusare*
Regarding, adv. *concernente, riguardante*
Regarding the fashion, without, *senza badare alla moda*
Regarding, without, *senza fare attenzione a*, or *badare a*
Regent, s. *reggente*, m.
Regiment, s. *reggimento*, m.
Regret, v. *rincrescere, compiangere, lamentare*
Regular, adj. *regolare*
Reign, v. *regnare*
Rein, s. *redine*, f. pl.
Rejoice, v. a. *rallegrare*
Rejoice, v. n. *rallegrarsi, godere*
Relate, v. *raccontare*
Relations, s. *parenti, relazioni*, f. pl.
Relieve, v. *confortare, soccorrere*
Religion, s. *religione*, f.
Religious, adj. *religioso*, m.
Rely upon, v. *fidarsi, esser certo*
Remain, v. *restare, rimanere*
Remains, s. *avanzo, resto*, m.
Remainder, s. *il resto*
Remark, s. *nota, osservazione*, f.
Remark, v. *notare, osservare*
Remedy, s. *rimedio*, m.
Remember, v. *ricordarsi*
Remembrance, s. *ricordanza, rimembranza*, f.
Remit, v. *rimettere*

Remnant, s. *resto*, m.
Render, v. *rendere, fare*
Renew, v. *rinnovare*
Renown, s. *fama*, f.
Rent, s. *rendita, pigione*, f.
Repast, s. *pasto*, m.
Repeat, v. *ripetere*
Repeat (in music,) *ritornello*, m.
Repeating watch, s. *un oriuolo a ripetizione*
Repel, v. *rispignere, scacciare*
Repent, v. n. *pentirsi*
Reply to, v. *rispondere, replicare*
Replied, p. past. *risposto, replicato*
Replied, he, pret. *replicò, rispose*
Reply, s. *replica, risposta*, f.
Report, s. *rumore*, m. *fama, voce*, f. *ragguaglio*, m. *relazione*, f.
Report (of a gun,) s. *scoppio*, m.
Report, v. *raccontare*
Reported, it is, *corre voce*
Represent, v. *rappresentare*
Reprimand, s. *riprensione*, f.
Reprimand, v. *riprendere*
Repress, v. *reprimere*
Reproach, v. *rimproverare*
Reproach, s. *rimprovero*, m.
Reproved, p. past. *ripreso*
Reptile, s. *rettile*, m.
Republic, s. *repubblica*, f.
Reputation, s. *riputazione, fama*, f.
Request, v. *richiedere*
Request, s. *richiesta*, f.
Require, v. *richiedere*
Resemble, v. *rassomigliare*
Resembles his mother, he, *egli rassomiglia a sua madre*
Reside, v *risedere, dimorare*
Respect, s. *rispetto, riguardo*, m. *stima*, f.
Respect, v. *rispettare*
Respectful, adj. *rispettoso*, m.

Rest, s. *riposo*, m. *pace*, f.
Rest (note of music,) s. *pausa*, f.
Rest, v. *riposarsi*, *prendere riposo*, *dormire*
Restore, v. *restituire*, *rendere*
Resume, v. *ripigliare*
Retain, v. *ritenere*
Revengeful, adj. *vendicativo*, m.
Reward, s. *ricompensa*, f.
Riband, s. *nastro*, m. *fettuccia*, f.
Rib, s. *costola*, f.
Rice, s. *riso*, m.
Rice-soup, s. *zuppa di riso*, f.
Rice-pudding, s. *budino*, or *pudingo di riso*, m.
Rich, adj. *ricco*, m.
Rich, the, *i ricchi*, m. pl.
Riches, s. *ricchezze*, f. pl.
Richly, adv. *riccamente*
Rich man, *uomo ricco*
Rid of, to get, *disfarsi di*, *liberarsi da*
Riddle, s. *indovinello*, m.
Ride a horse, to, v. *cavalcare*, *montar*, *a cavallo*
Ride in a coach or gig, *andare in carrozza o calesse*
Ridiculous, adj. *ridicolo*, m.
Riding, *l' andar a cavallo*, m.
Riding-coat, *gabbano*, *abito da cavalcare*, m.
Rigging of a ship, s. *sartiame*, m.
Right, s. *dritto*, *giusto*, m.
Right, to the, *a man destra*, f.
Right (proper,) adj. *proprio*, m.
Right down gamblers, *gran giocatori*, m. pl.
Right, to be in the, *aver ragione*
Right, I am, or I am in the right, *ho ragione*
Righteous, adj. *giusto*, m.
Ring, s. *anello*, m.
Ring, v. *sonar la campanella*
Ring church bells, to, *sonar le campane*
Rinse, v. *sciacquare*
Ripe, adj. *maturo*, m.
Ripen, v. *maturare*, *fare*, or *render maturo*
Rise, v. *alzarzi*, *levarsi*
Rising sun, s. *il sole levante*, *nascente*
Risk, v. *arrischiare*
Risk, s. *rischio*, *pericolo*, m.
River, s. *fiume*, m. *riviera*, f.
Road, s. *strada*, f.
Road for ships, s. *rada*, f.
Roar, v. *mugghiare*, *ruggire*
Roaring of a lion, s. *ruggito*, m.
Roast, v. *arrostire*
Roast beef, s. *manzo*, *arrosto*, m.
Roast meat, s. *carne arrostita*, f. *arrosto*, m.
Rob, v. *rubare*
Robber, s. *rubatore*, *ladro*, m.
Robbery, s. *furto*, m. *rapina*, f.
Rock (a child,) v. *cullare*
Rock, s. *rocca*, f.
Rocket, s *razzo*, m.
Rod, s. *verga*, *sferza*, f.
Rod, fishing, *canna da pescare*, f.
Rod, curtain, *verga da cortina*, f.
Rode in a carriage, we, *andammo in carrozza*
Roebuck, s. *capro*, *caprio*, m.
Rogue, s. *furbo*, *ladro*, m.
Rolls, s. *panetti*, m.
Roman, adj. and s. *Romano*
Rome, s. *Roma*, f.
Roof, s. *il tetto*
Roof of a carriage, *il cielo d' una carrozza*
Room, s. *camera*, f.
Room, dining, *sala da mangiare*, f.
Room, bed, s. *camera da letto*, f.
Room, next, s. *stanza vicina*, *appresso*, f.
Root, s. *radice*, f.
Rope, s. *corda*, *fune*, f.
Rose, s. *rosa*, f.
Rose-trees, s. *rosai*, m. pl.

Rose-bud, s. *un buttone di rosa*
Rose, I, perf. *mi alzai*
Rosemary, s. *rosmarino*, m.
Rosin, s. *ragia*, f.
Rotten, adj. *imputridito, infracidato*, m.
Rough, adj. *ruvido, rozzo, rustico*, m.
Rough (unpolite,) adj. *scortese, incivile, rozzo*, m.
Rough (the sea,) adj. *tempestoso*, m.
Round, adj. *tondo, rotondo*, m.
Round, all the year, *tutto l' anno*
Row, s. *fila*, f.
Royal, adj. *reale*
Royal Exchange, s. *la borsa*
Rub, v. *stropicciare, strofinare*
Rub out, v. *cancellare, levare*
Rubbish, s. *calcinaccio*, m. *cenci*, m. pl.
Ruby, s. *rubino*, m.
Rudder, s. *timone*, m.
Rude, adj. *zotico, grossolano, incivile*, m.
Rudeness, s. *inciviltà, rozzezza*, f.
Ruffles, s. *manichini*, m.
Rug, s. *coperta*, f.
Ruin, s. *rovina*, f.
Ruin, v. *rovinare*
Ruined, p. past. *rovinato*
Rule, s. *regola*, f. *esempio*, m. *riga*, f.
Ruler, s. *regolo*, m.
Rule (with a pencil,) v. *rigare*
Run, v. *correre*
Run away, v. *fuggirsi, fuggire*
Run away, s. *fuggitivo, disertore*, m.
Run to the assistance, to, *affrettarsi ad assistere, correre in soccorso*
Rush, v. *lanciarsi, avventarsi*
Rust, s. *ruggine*, f.
Rusty, adj. *rugginoso*, m.
Rut, s. *rotaia*, m.
Rye, s. *segale, segala*, f.
Rye bread, *pane di segola, segale*

S.

Sack, s. *sacco*, m.
Sack-cloth, s. *tela grossa*, f.
Sacrifice, s. *sagrifizio*, m.
Sacrifice, v. *sagrificare*
Sad, adj. *tristo, mesto*, m.
Saddle, s. *sella*, f.
Saddle-cloth, s. *gualdrappa*, f.
Saddle, pack, s. *un basto*
Saddle-horse, *cavallo da sella*, m.
Saddler, s. *sellajo*, m.
Safe, quite, adv. *a salvamento*
Safe, adj. *salvo, felice, sicuro*, m.
Safely, adv. *salvamente, senza danno*
Safe (for meat,) s. *guardavivande*, m.
Safety, s. *sicurezza, salvezza*, f.
Saffron, s. *zafferano*, m.
Saffron (a flower,) s. *zafferano*, m.
Sage, s, *savio, saggio*, m.
Sage (a plant,) s. *salvia*, f.
Sail, v. *far vela, partire*
Sail, s. *vela*, f.
Sailor, s. *marinaro, marinajo*
Saint, s. *santo*, m.
Sake, s. *amore*, m. *causa*, f.
Sake, for my, *per l' amor mio*
Salad, s. *insalata*, f.
Salary, s. *salario*, m. *paga*, f.
Sale, s. *vendita*, f.
Salmon, s. *sermone, salamone*, m.
Salt, s. *sale*, m.
Salt, v. *salare, insalare*
Saltpetre, s. *salnitro*, m.

Salute, v. *salutare*
Same, adj. and s. *stesso, medesimo*, m.
Same way, *stessa maniera*, f.
Sand, s. *arena, rena*, f. *sabbione*, m.
Sarcenet, s. *taffettà*, m.
Sash, s. *cinto di seta*, m.
Sat, v. *sedè, sedeva*
Satire, s. *satira*, f.
Satisfaction, s. *soddisfazione*, f. *contento, piacere*, m.
Satisfactory, adj. *soddisfacente*
Satisfied, p. past. *soddisfatto, contento*
Satisfy, v. *soddisfare*
Saturday, s. *Sabato*, m.
Sauce, s. *salsa*, f.
Save, v. *salvare*
Save the king! God, *viva il re!*
Saw, s. *sega*, f.
Saw, v. *segare*
Saw, he, *egli vide*
Saw-dust, s. *segatura*, f.
Say, v. *dire*
Say, what do you? *che dite?*
Say, that is to, *cioè*
Say, they, *si dice*, or *corre voce*, or *dicono*
Say, he used to, *era solito di dire*, or *diceva*
Saying, p. pres. *dicendo*
Saying, s. *un detto*
Scabbard, s. *fodero*, m.
Scaffold, s. *palco*, m.
Scale (of a fish,) s. *scaglia*, f.
Scale (for weight,) s. *bilancia*, f.
Scanty, adj. *scarso*, m.
Scar, s. *cicatrice*, fem.
Scarcely, adv. *appena*
Scarce, adj. *scarso, raro*, m.
Scarcity, s. *scarsezza*, f.
Scarf, s. *ciarpa*, f. *taffettà*, m.
Scarlet, s. and adj. *scarlatto*, m.
Scarlet fever, s. *la scarlattina*
School, s. *scuola*, f.
School-fellow s. *compagno di scuola*, m.
Science, s. *scienza*, f.
Scissors, s. *le forbici*, f. pl.
Scold, v. *borbottare, brontolare*
Scorn, s. *sdegno, disprezzo*, m.
Scotland, s *Scozia*, f.
Scotch, adj. *Scozzese*
Scoundrel, s. *un briccone*
Scourge, s. *sferza*, f. *flagello*, m.
Scratch oneself, *sgraffiarsi, gratarsi*
Scratch (as a cat,) v. *graffiare*
Screen, s. *parafuoco, paravento*, m.
Screw, s. *vite*, fem.
Screw, cork, s. *cavaturacciolo*, m.
Scull, s. *cranio*, m.
Scull (of a boat,) s. *remo*, m.
Scythe, s. *falce*, f.
Sea, s. *il mare*
Seamen, s. *marinajo*, m.
Sea-coast, s. *la costa, la spiaggia del mare*
Sea-port, s. *porto di mare*, m.
Sea-weed, s. *alga*, f.
Sea-shore, s. *il lido, la piaggia*
Seal, s. *sigillo*, m.
Seal, v. *sigillare*
Sealing-wax, *cera di spagna*, f.
Seam, s. *cucitura*, f.
Search, v *esaminare, inchiedere, cercare*
Search, s. *inchiesta, ricerca*, f.
Season, s. *stagione*, fem.
Seat, s. *seggio*, m. *sedia*, f.
Seat of arts, s. *sede delle arti*, f.
Second, adj. and s. *secondo*, m.
Second, v. *assistere, ajutare*
Secondly, adv. *secondariamente*
Secure, v. *mettere in sicuro*
Secret, s. *segreto, mistero*, m.
Secretary s. *segretario*, m.
See, v. *vedere*
See one's way, *veder la via*
Seed, s. *semenza*, f.

Seeing, p. pres. *vedendo*
Seeing you, in, *di vedervi*
Seek, v. *cercare, ricercare*
Seem, v. *parere*
Seen, p. past *veduto*
See-saw, s. *altalena*, f.
Seize, v. *toglier per forza, prendere, assalire*
Seldom, adv. *di rado, raramente*
Self, pron. *medesimo, stesso*, m.
Self-love, s. *amor proprio*, m.
Selfish, adj. *proprio, interessato*, m.
Selfishness, s. *interesse*, m.
Sell, v. *vendere*
Semibreve (term of music,) s. *semibreve*, m.
Send, v. *mandare*
Send away, v. *cacciare, licenziare, mandar via*
Send back, v. *rimandare*
Sense, s. *senso*, m.
Sensible, adj. *sensibile*
Sensible, adj. *convinto, persuaso*
Sensible people, s. *persone di buon senno*, f. pl.
Sentence, s. *sentenza*, f.
Sent for, *richiesto, mandato a chiamare*
Sentiment, s. *sentimento*, m.
Sentry, s. *sentinella*, f.
Sentry-box, s. *casotto da sentinella*, m.
September, s. *Settembre*, m.
Serious, adj. *serio*, m.
Seriously, adv. *seriamente*
Sermon, s *sermone*, m. *predica*, f. *discorso*, m.
Serpent, s. *serpe*, fem.
Servant, s. *un servo*
Servant (woman,) s. *una serva*
Serve, v. *servire*
Service, s. *servigio, servizio*, m.
Set sail, *spiegar le vele, far vela*
Set of china, s. *servizio di porcellana*, m.
Set lessons, v. *assegnar lezioni*
Set, v. *mettere, porre*
Set fire, v. *abbruciare, appiccare il fuoco*
Set everything wrong, v. *metter tutto a rovescio*
Set off, v. *partire, andare*
Set down, v. *sedere*
Set out, v. *partire*
Settle, v. *stabilire, regolare, mettere in ordine*
Settlement, s. *stabilimento, assegnamento*, m.
Seven, adj. *sette*
Seventh, adj. *settimo*, m.
Seventeen, adj. *diciassette*
Seventy, adj. *settanta*
Several, adj. *molti, parecchi*, m. pl.
Severe, adj. *severo, austero*, m.
Sew, v. *cucire*
Sex, s. *sesso*, m.
Sexton, s. *sagristano*, m.
Shade, s. *ombra*, f.
Shadow, s. *ombra*, f.
Shake, v. *scuotere*
Shake, s. *scossa*, f.
Shake (note of music,) *trillo*, m.
Shall have, I (sign of fut.) *avrò*
Shall do it, he, *lo farà*
Shall speak, I, *io parlerò*
Shall I have some? *ne avrò io?*
Shame, s. *vergogna*, f. *rossore*, m.
Shameful, adj. *vergognoso*, m.
Shamefully, adv. *vergognosamente*
Shape, s. *forma, figura*, f.
Share (in a company,) s. *azione*, f.
Share, v. *esser a parte, dividere*
Share, s. *parte*, f.
Share, plough, s. *coltro*, m.
Sharp, adj. *acuto, tagliente, astuto*, m.

Sharp (a note of mus.) s. *diesis*, m.
Sharpen, v. *aguzzare*
Sharpened, p. past. *affilato*
Shave, v. *radere*, or *farsi la barba*
She, pron. *ella*, *essa*
Sheath, s. *fodero*, m. *guaina*, f.
Shed, s. *casupula*, f.
Sheep, s. *una pecora*
Sheep, some, *pecore*, fem. pl,
Sheet of paper, s. *foglio di carta*
Sheet (bed,) s. *lenzuolo*, m.
Shelf, s. *scaffale*, *scansia*, *secca*, f.
Shell, s. *conchiglia*, *conca*, f.
Shepherd, s. *pastore*, m.
Sheriff, s. *bargello*, m.
Shew, v *mostrare*
Shield, v. *coprire*, *fare scudo*, *difendere*, *proteggere*
Shield, s. *scudo*, m.
Shilling, s. *scellino*, m.
Shine, v. *risplendere*, *rilucere*, *brillare*
Shines, moon, s. *luce la luna*
Shines, sün, *luce il sole*
Shining, *splendente*, *luminoso*, m.
Ship, s. *nave*, f. *vascello*, m.
Shipwreck, s, *naufragio*, m.
Shire, s. *provincia*, f.
Spirit, s. *spirito*, m.
Shoe, s. *scarpa*, f.
Shoe, horse, s. *ferro*, m.
Shoe-black, s. *ragazzo che netta le scarpe*, m.
Shoemaker, s. *calzolajo*, m.
Shoot up, v. *germogliare*
Shoot v. *uccidere*, *ferire*
Shooting party, *brigata di caccia*, *di cacciatori*, *caccia*, f.
Shop, s. *bottega*, f.
Shop, next, s. *bottega vicina*, *appresso*, f.
Shopkeeper, s. *bottegajo*, m.
Shore, s. *lido*, m.
Short, adj. *corto*, *breve*, m.
Short time, in a, adv. *fra poco*
Shorten, v. *accorciare*, *diminuire*
Shorter, adj. *più corto*
Shortly, adv. *fra poco*, *in poco tempo*
Shot, s. *tiro*, m.
Shot, cannon, s. *palla di cannone*, f.
Shovel, s. *pala*, *paletta*, f.
Should speak, I, *dovrei parlare*, or *parlerei*
Shoulder, s. *spalla*, f.
Show, s. *mostra*, f. *spettacolo*, m. *festa*, f.
Show, v. *mostrare*
Showed, p. past. *mostrato*, *manifestato*
Shower, s. *scossa d' acqua*, f. *rovascio*, m.
Shows, it, *questo dimostra*
Shrimp, s. *squilla*, f. *pigmeo*, m.
Shroud, s. *vestimento di lana*, m.
Shrub, s. *arbuscello*, m.
Shudder, v. *fremare*, *tremare*
Shuffle, v. *mescolare le carte*
Shun, v. *evitare*, *sfuggire*
Shut up, v. *chiudere*, *rinchiudere*
Shutter, s. *finestra*, *imposta*, f.
Shuttlecock, s. *volante*, m.
Shy, adj. *ritroso*, *contegnoso*, m.
Sick, adj. and s. *ammalato*, m.
Sick people, s *ammalati*, m pl.
Sickle, s. *falce*, f.
Sickness, s. *malattia*, f.
Side, s. *lato*, *fianco*, m *parte*, fem.
Side, on the other, *dall' altro parte*, f.
Sides, on all, *da tutte le bande*, *da tutte le parti*, f. pl.
Sieve, s. *crivello*, m.
Sigh, s. *sospiro*, m.
Sigh, v. *sospirare*

Sight, s. *la vista*,
Sight, by, *di vista*
Sign, s. *segno*, m.
Sign, v. *segnare*, *sottoscrivere*
Signify, v. *significare*
Silence, s. *silenzio*, m.
Silent, adj. *cheto*, *tacito*, m.
Silk, s. *seta*, f.
Silk stockings, s. *calzette di seta*, f. pl.
Silkworm, s. *baco*, m.
Stillness, s. *sciocchezza*, f.
Silly, adj. *sciocco*, *goffo*, m.
Silly fellow, *uno stupido*, *sciocco*
Silver, s. *argento*, m.
Silversmith, s. *argentiere*, *orefice*, m.
Silver plate, s. *argenteria*, f.
Simple, adj. *semplice*
Simpleton, s. *semplicione*, m.
Sin, s. *peccato*, m.
Sin, v. *peccare*
Since, conj. *poichè*, *fin da*, *in quà*, *dopo*
Since, adv. *di poi*, *dopo*
Since (in the sense of because, *giacchè*, *poichè*
Since I saw you, *dacchè io vi vidi*
Sincere, adj. *sincero*, m.
Sincerely, adv. *sinceramente*
Sing, v. *cantare*
Singer, s. *cantatore*, m. *cantatrice*, f. *cantante*
Singing, *il canto*, or *cantare*
Singing-master, *maestro di canto*, m.
Singing of birds, *il canto degli uccelli*
Single, adj. *solo*, m. *sola*, f.
Single man, s. *scapolo*, *celibe*, m.
Single woman, *zitella*, *celibe*, f.
Singular, adj. *singolare*, *bizzarro*
Sink, v. *andare a fondo*, *succumbere*, *immergere*
Sink, s. *sentina*, f. *lavatojo*, m.
Sinner, s. *peccatore*, m.
Sir, s. *Signore*, m.
Sire (your Majesty,) *Sire*, m.
Sirup, s. *sciroppo*, m.
Sister, s. *sorella*, f.
Sister-in-law, s. *cognata*, f.
Sit, v, *sedere*
Sit still, *non vi movete*
Sit down, v. *sedere*
Sittings, s. *sessioni*, *sedute*, f. pl.
Situated, p. past, *situato*, *collocato*
Situation, s. *situazione*, f. *posto*, m.
Six, adj. *sei*
Sixth, adj. *sesta*
Six hundred adj. *seicento*
Sixteen, adj. *sedici*
Sixteenth, adj. *sedicesimo*
Sixty, adj. *sessanta*
Size, s. *grandezza*, f.
Skate, v. *sdrucciolare sul ghiaccio*
Skates, s. *pattini*, m. pl.
Sketch, s. *abbozzo*, *schizzo*, m.
Skies, s. *cielo*, sing. *cieli*, pl.
Skies, praised to the, *esaltato fino al cielo*, *molto lodato*
Skilful, adj. *dotto*, *destro*, *esperto*, m.
Skill, s. *destrezza*, *capacità*, f.
Skin, s. *pelle*, f.
Skin of horses, s. *cuojo*, m. *pelle di cavallo*, f.
Skip, s. *saltare*
Sky, s. *cielo*, *firmamento*, m.
Skylight, s. *abbaino*, m.
Slack, s. *lento*, *tardo*, m.
Slain, p. past. *ammazzato*, *ucciso*
Slander, v. *calunniare*, *sparlare*
Slander, s. *calunnia*, *maldicenza*, f.
Slate, s. *lavagna*. f.
Slave, s. *schiavo*, m.

Slave-trade, s. *traffico degli schiavi*, m.
Slavery, s. *schiavitù*, f.
Slaughter, s. *strage, uccisione*, f.
Slaughter-house, *beccheria*, f. *macello*, m.
Sledge, s. *slitta*, f.
Sleep, v. *dormire*
Sleep, s. *sonno*, m.
Sleepy, adj. *sonnacchioso, pieno di sonno*
Sleepy, to be, *aver sonno*
Sleepy, to be very, *morir di sonno*
Sleeves, s. *maniche*, f. pl.
Slept, he, pref. of to sleep, *dormì*
Slice, s. *fetta*, f.
Slide, v. *sdrucciolare*
Sliding, adj. *sdrucciolevole*
Slight, adj. *leggiero, sottile*, m.
Slightly, adv. *leggiermente*
Slip, v. *sdrucciolare, scuppare*
Slip down, v. *cascare*
Slip of paper, s. *pezzo di carta*, m.
Slipper, s. *pianella*, f.
Slippery, adj. *sdrucciolevole*
Sloe, s. *prugnola*
Sloven, s. *sporco*, m.
Slovenly, adj. *lordo, sporco, schifo*, m.
Slovenly, adv. *sporcamente, schifamente*
Slow, adj. *pigro, tardo, lento*, m.
Slowly, adv. *lentamente*
Sluggard, s. *pigro, dormiglione*, m.
Sluggish, adj. *indolente, dormiglioso, pigro*, m.
Sly, adj. *astuto, fino*, m.
Small shot, s. *pallini*, m. pl.
Small, adj. *piccolo, leggiero*, m.
Small-pox, s. *il vajuolo*, m.
Smell (to stink.) v. *puzzare*
Smell, v. *odorare*
Smell, s. *odore*, m.
Smell (stink,) s. *puzza*, f.
Smile, s. *sorriso*, m.
Smith, s. *fabbro*, m.
Smith, lock, s. *magnano*, m.
Smoke, s. *fumo*, m.
Smooth, adj. *piano, eguale*, m.
Smooth, v. *spianare, appianare*
Smugglers, s. *contrabbandieri*, f. pl.
Snail, s. *lumaca*, f.
Snake, s. *serpe*, f.
Snare, s. *trappola*, f.
Sneeze, v. *starnutare*
Snipe, s. *beccaccino*, m.
Snow, s. *neve*, f.
Snow, v. *nevicare*
Snuff, s. *tabacco*, m.
Snuff (of a candle,) s. *lucignolo*, m.
Snuff, v. *smoccolare*
Snuff-box, s. *tabacchiera*, f.
Snuffers, s. *smoccolatojo*, m.
Snuffer-stand, *il piattino dello smoccolatojo*
So, adv. *così, in questo modo*
So, it was, *era così*
So much, *tanto*, m. *tanta*, f.
So much the worse, *tanto peggio*
So good, *così buono, tanto buono*
So that, conj. *sicchè, di modo che*
So much the better, *tanto meglio*
So large, *così largo, grande*
So, *lo;* ex. I am happy, and you are not so, *io son felice, e voi non lo siete*
Soap, s. *sapone*, m.
Society, s. *società, compagnia*, f.
Socket, s. *bocciuolo*, m.
Socks, s. *calzette*, f. pl. *peduli*, m. pl.
Soever, who, *qualunque, chiunque*
Sofa, s. *sofà*, m.

Soft, adj. *molle, tenero, morbido*, m.
Soften, v. *ammorbidire, intenerire, mitigare*
Sold, p. past. *venduto*
Sold, he, *vendè*
Soldier, s. *soldato*, m.
Solicit, v. *sollecitare, domandare*
Some people discoursing, *parlando alcuni*
Some, *qualche, un poco*
Some bread, *del pane*
Some meat, *della carne*
Some, *del, della, dei, delle*
Some time, *qualche tempo*
Some men, *alcuni*
Some of it, *ne* ex. give me some of it, *datemene* bring me some, *recatemene*
Sometimes, *ora... ora*
Sometimes, *qualche volta*
Some one (somebody,) pron. *qualcheduno*
Something, *qualche cosa*
Somewhere, *in qualche luogo*
Somewhere else, adv. *altrove*
Some, I have, *ne ho*
Some, he buys, *ne compra*
Son, s. *figlio, figliuolo*, m.
Son-in-law, s. *genero, figliastro*, m.
Song, s. *canzone*, f.
Soon, adv. *presto, tosto*
Soon, too, *troppo presto*
Soon as, as, *subito che, dal momento che*
Sooner, *più presto*
Soonest, *il più presto*
Soot, s. *fuliggine*, f.
Sore eyes, *mal d' occhi*, m.
Sore foot } to have { *dolore*
Sore throat } to have { *il*
Sore tongue } { *piede, la gola, la lingua*
Sorrel horse, *cavallo sauro*, m.
Sorrow, s. *disgrazia*, f. *affanno, dolore*, m.
Sorrowful, adj. *afflitto, infelice*
Sorry, adj. *mesto, tristo*, m.
Sorry, I am, *mi rincresce*
Sorry, I was, *mi rencresceva, rincrebbe*
Sorry for it, I am, *me ne dispiace*
Sort, s. *sorta*, f.
Sovereign, s. *sovrano*, m.
Soul, s. *anima*, f.
Soup, s. *zuppa*, f.
Sour, adj. *agro, acido, acerbo*, m.
South, s. *mezzogiorno, mezzodì*, m.
Sow, s. *troja*, f.
Sow, v. *seminare*
Spade, s. *vanga, zappa*, f.
Spades (at cards,) s. *picche, spade*, f.
Spain, s. *la Spagna*
Spanish, adj. *Spagnuolo*, m.
Spare, v. *risparmiare*
Spark, s. *scintilla*, f.
Sparrow, s. *passero*, m.
Speak, v. *parlare*
Speak the truth, *dir la verità*
Speaking, after, *dopo aver parlato*
Speech, s. *discorso*, m. *favella*, f.
Speed, s. *fretta*, f.
Speed, with all, adv. *frettolosamente*
Spend (money,) v. *spendere*
Spend time, *passare il tempo*
Spice, s. *spezie*, f. pl.
Spider, s. *ragno*, m.
Spill, v. *versare, spargere*
Spin, v. *filare*
Spinage, s. *spinace*, m.
Spinster, s. *filatrice, zitella*, f. *titolo di zitelle*, m.
Spirit, s. *spirito*, m. *mente*, f.
Spit, s. *spiedo*, m.
Spit, turn, s. *menarrosto*, m.
Spite, s. *rancore, dispetto, odio*, m.
Spite of, in, *a dispetto*, or *malgrado*

Split, v. *fendere*
Spoil, v. *guastare*
Sponge, s. *spugna*, f.
Spoon, s. *cucchiajo*, m.
Spot, s. *luogo, posto, pezzo*, m.
Spot (stain,) s. *macchia*, f.
Sprain, s. *slogatura*, f.
Sprat, s. *sardina*, f.
Spread, v. *spargere, stendere*
Sprightly, adj. *allegro, vivace, snello*, m.
Sprightly youth, s. *un giovinetto spiritoso, vivace*
Spring, steel, s. *molla*, f.
Spring of water, s. *sorgente*, f.
Spring (season,) s. *primavera*, f.
Spun, I, (perf. of spin,) *filai*
Spur, s. *sprone*, f.
Spy, s. *spia*, f.
Spy, v. *spiare*
Spying-glass, s. *occhiale*, m.
Square, adj. *quadro*, m.
Squirrel, s. *scojattolo*, m.
Stab, v. *ferir di pugnale, spada, o coltello*
Stable, s. *stalla*, f.
Stable for cows, s. *stalla da vacche*, f.
Stack, s. *bica*, f.
Staff, s. *bastone*, m.
Staff (of army,) *stato maggiore*, m.
Stag, s. *cervo*, m.
Stage, s. *scena*, f. *teatro*, m.
Stage-coach, s. *diligenza*, f.
Stain, s. *macchia*, f.
Stairs, s. *scale*, f. pl. *gradi*, m. pl.
Stale bread, *pane duro, raffermo*
Stand, s. *posta*, f. *alto*, m. *fermata*, f.
Stand, v. *fermarsi, stare in piedi*
Stand, v. *rimanere*
Standing, I was, *io stava in piedi*
Star, s. *stella*, f. *astro*, m.
Starch, s. *amido*, m.
Stare at, v. *guardar, fissamente*
Stare in the face, *riguardar fissamente in volto*
Start, v. *partire, saltare*
Start, s. *salto*, m.
Starve, v. *morir di fame*
State, s. *stato*, m. *condizione*, f.
Stationer, s. *cartolajo*, m.
Statuary, s. *statuario*, m.
Stay, v. *rimanere, dimorare, stare, fermarsi*
Stay s. *soggiorno*, m.
Stays (ladies',) s. *busto*, m.
Stead, s. *luogo*, m.
Stead, in, *in vece*
Steadiness, s. *fermezza, stabilità*, f.
Steal, v. *rubare*
Steel, s. *acciajo*, m.
Steel (for tinder-box,) s, *fucile*, m.
Steep, adj *scosceso, erto*, m.
Steer, v, *dirigere il corso*
Steeple, s. *campanile*, m.
Step, s. *passo*, m.
Step-father, s. *patrigno*, m.
Step-mother, s. *matrigna*, f.
Sterling, adj. *sterlino*, m.
Steward, s. *maggiordomo*, m.
Stick, s. *bastone*, m.
Stiff, adj. *duro*, m
Still, adj. *tranquillo, quieto*, m.
Still, adv. *ancora*
Sting, v. *pugnere, pungere*
Stir up the fire, *attizzare il fuoco*
Stir, v. *muoversi*
Stirrup, s. *staffa*, f.
Stock, s. *fondo*, m.
Stock (flower,) s. *viola doppia*, f.
Stock, farming, s. *bestie*, f. pl. *bestiame*, m.
Stocking, s. *calza, calzetta*, f.
Stolen, p. past. *rubato*
Stole, he, *rubò*
Stone, s. *pietra*, f.
Stone house, *casa di pietre*, f.

Stool, s. *scanno*, m.
Stop, v. *fermarsi, sospendere*
Stopped, my watch has, p. past. *il mio oriuolo si è fermato*
Store, v. *provvedere*
Store, s. *munizione, provvisione*, f.
Storehouse, s. *magazzino*, m.
Storm, s. *tempesta, procella*, f.
Story, s. *storia, novella, favola*, f.
Stove, s. *stufa*, f.
Stout, adj. *gagliardo, grasso, robusto*. m.
Straight, adj. *dritto*, m.
Straight, adv. *direttamente, subito*
Strait, adj. *stretto, angusto*, m.
Strange, adj. *straniero, strano*, m.
Stranger, s. *forestiero*, m.
Straw, s. *paglia*, f.
Straw bed, s. *paglieriecio*, m.
Straw bonnet, *cappello di paglia*, m.
Strawberry, s. *fragola*, f.
Strawberry beds, *ajuole di fragole*, f. pl.
Street, s. *strada*, f.
Strength, s. *forza*, f.
Strike, v. *battere, percuotere*
Strike, v. (the clock,) *sonare*
String, s. *cordicella, corda*, f.
Strong, adj. *forte*
Stronger, *più forte*
Struck, p. past. *sonato, battuto*
Struck, he, perf. *battè, percosse*
Stud, s. *razza*, f.
Study, v. *studiare, applicarsi*
Study, s. *studio*, m.
Study (a room,) s. *gabinetto, studio*, m.
Stuff, s. *stoffa*, f. *panno, drappo*, m.
Stuff (linen,) s. *tela*, f.
Stuffing of a goose, *ripieno*, m.
Stupid, adj. *insensato, stupido*, m.
Style, s *stile, gusto*, m.
Subdue, v, *soggiogare*
Subject, s. *soggetto*, m.
Submit, v. *sottomettersi*
Subscribe, v. *sottoscrivere*
Succeed, v. *riuscire, succedere*
Success, s. *successo*, m. *buona riuscita*
Succory, s. *cicorea*, f.
Such, adj. *tale*
Sudden, adj. *improvviso*
Suddenly, adv. *ad un tratto*
Suffer, v. *soffrire, lasciare, permettere*
Sugar-plums, s. *confetti*, m. pl.
Sugar, s. *zucchero*, m.
Sugar-loaf, s. *pan di zucchero*, m.
Sugar, brown, s. *zucchero rottame*, m.
Suit of clothes, s. *abito intero*, m.
Suit, v. *convenire*
Suit at cards, *lo stesso seme*, m.
Suit at law, s. *lite*, f.
Sultry hot, *gran caldo*
Sum, s. *somma*, f.
Summer, s. *estate, la state*, f.
Summer-house, s. *gabinetto di verdura*, m. *casuccia in un giardino*, f.
Sun, s. *sole*, m.
Sun-dial, s. *oriuolo a sole*, m.
Sun shines, *luce il sole*
Sun is rising, *si leva il sole*
Sunday, s. *Domenica*, f.
Sung, p. past. *cantato*
Sunk, p. past. *affondato, caduto*
Sup, v. *cenare*
Supper, s. *cena*, f.
Support, v. *sopportare, mantenere*
Support, s. *mantenimento, sostegno*, m.
Suppose, v. *supporre, credere*

Suppose that, conj. *supposto che, dato che, in caso che*
Sure, adj. *sicuro, certo*, m.
Surgeon, s. *chirurgo*, m.
Surpass, v. *superare, vincere*
Surprise, v. *sorprendere*
Surprise, s. *sorpresa*, f.
Surveyor, s. *inspettore*, m.
Suspect, v. *sospettare*
Suspicion, s. *sospetto*, m.
Swallow, s. *rondine*, f.
Swallow, v. *inghiottire*
Swam, he, perf *nuotò*
Swarm, s. *sciame*, m.
Swear, v. *giurare*
Sweeden, s. *Svezia*, f.
Swede, s. *Svedese*, m.
Sweep, v. *scopare, spazzare*
Sweet, adj. *dolce, grato*, m.
Sweetly, adv. *dolcemente*
Swell, v. *gonfiare, gonfiarsi*
Swelling, s. *gonfiatura*, f.
Swept, p. past. *scopato, nettato*
Swift, adj. *veloce, presto*, m.
Swim, v. *nuotare*
Swim over, v. *passar a nuoto*
Swimming, s. *nuoto, il nuotare*, m.
Swimmer, *nuotatore*, m.
Sword, s. *spada*, f.
Sword cutler, s. *spadajo*, m.
System, s. *sistema*, m.
Syrup, s. *siroppo*, m.
Swiss, s. *Svizzero*, m.

T.

Table, s. *tavola*, f.
Table-cloth, s. *tovaglia*, f.
Table-beer, s. *piccola birra*, f.
Tail, s. *coda*, f.
Take leave, *prender commiato*, or *congedo, licenziarsi*
Take care, v. *aver cura di, badare, guardarsi*
Take blood, v. *cavar sangue ad uno*
Take place, v. *accadere*
Take in, v. *ingannare, prendere*
Take a walk, *fare una passeggiata*
Take one's pleasure, v. *divertirsi, aver diletto*
Take my mare, imperat. *menate la mia cavalla*
Take from, v. *togliere*
Take advantage, v. *abusare, prevalersi*
Take to the collar-maker, in fin. *portare dal sellajo*
Take a lesson, to, *prender una lezione*
Take any one to, v. to, *condurre, menare*
Take this bill to, imperat. *portate questo biglietto a*, or *conto, a*...
Take over to, v. *passare*
Take up arms, *prender le armi*
Take cold, v. *infreddarsi*
Take up any one, v. *arrestare*
Take away, v. *levar via portar via, sparecchiare*
Take off, v. *toglier via, levare*
Take out, v. *tirare, cavare*
Take down, v. *abbassare, calare, portar giù*
Taken up, p. past. he is, *è occupato*
Taken, p. past. *preso*, from *prendere*
Tale, s. *favola, novella*, f. *conto*, m.
Talent, s. *talento*, m. *capacità*, f.
Talk, v. *conversare, parlare, favellare*
Talk nonsense, v. *dire spropositi*
Tall, adj. *alto, grande*
Taller, adj. *più grande, più alto*

Tallow, s. *sevo, sego*, m.
Tallow-chandler, s. *candelajo*, m.
Tame, adj *domestico, domato, addomesticato*, m.
Tame, v. *domare, addimesticare*
Tame (to soften,) v. *ammollire, mitigare*
Tamed bird, *uccello addimesticato*
Tame one's passions, to, *domare le proprie passioni*
Tan, s. *concia*, f.
Tankard, s. *boccale col coperchio*, m.
Tanner, s. *conciatore*, m.
Tar, s. *pece liquida*, f.
Target, s. *targa*, f.
Tart, s *torta*, f.
Tartish, adj. *agro*, m.
Task, s. *carico, compito*, m.
Taste, s. *gusto, sapore*, m.
Taste, v. *gustare, aver sapore*
Taught, p. past. *insegnato*
Taught, he, perf. *insegnò*
Tax, s. *tassa*, f.
Taylor, s. *sartore*, m.
Tea, s. *il tè*
Tea-dealer, s. *mercante di tè*
Tea-board, s. *vassojo*, m.
Tea-things, *vasellame pel tè*, m.
Teach, v. *insegnare*
Teach, v. *dar lezione*
Tear, s. *lagrima*, f.
Tear, v. *stracciare*
Tears, to shed, v. *piangere, versar lagrime*
Tease, v. *tormentare, seccare*
Tedious, adj. *tedioso, nejoso*, m.
Teeth, s. *i denti*, m. pl.
Tell one, v. *dire ad uno*
Tell the truth, v. *dir la verità*
Tell-tale, s. *rapportatore*, m.
Temerity, s. *temerità*, f.
Temper, s. *carattere*, m. *disposizione*, f. *umore*, m.
Ten, adj. *dieci*
Tenderness, s. *tenerezza*, f.
Tender, adj. *tenero*, m.
Tenderly, adv. *teneramente*
Tenth, adj *decimo*, m.
Term, s. *termine*, m. *espressione, condizione*, f.
Termed, p. past. *chiamato*
Terrier, s. *can bassetto*, m.
Thames, s. *il Tamigi*, m.
Than (for rather,) *più tosto che*
Than seven, more, *più di sette*
Than I, more, *più di me*
Than he, more, *più di lui*
Than never, it is better late, *è meglio tardi che mai*
Than rich, I am poorer, *io sono più povero che ricco*
Thankful, adj. *grato, riconoscente*
Thank, v. *ringraziare*
Thanksgiving, s. *ringraziamenti*, m pl.
Thanks, s. *grazie*, f. pl.
That, pron. *quello, quella; cotesto, cotesta*
That way, *da quella banda*, or *parte*
That which, *quel che, ciò che*
That, pron. rel. *che, il quale, la quale*
That I have heard, the gentleman, *la persona che ho intesa*
That, conj. *che*
That, in order, *affinchè, acciocchè*
Thatch, s. *paglia*, f.
That is never refused, *questo non si ricusa mai*
Thaw, v. *dighiacciare*
The, art. *il, lo, la, l'*, sing., and *i, gli, le*, plur.
Theatre, s. *teatro*, m.
Thee, pron. *ti, te*
Theft, s. *furto*, m.
Their, pron. *il loro, la loro, i loro, le loro*, plur.

Theirs, pron. *il loro, la loro, i loro, le loro*
Them, *loro, li, gli, le*
Them, we have read, *gli abbiamo letti*
Them, I speak to, *parlo loro*
Them, against, *contro di loro*
Then, adv. *allora, in qual tempo*
Then, now and, *di quando in quando*
Then (afterward,) *poi, dopo*
Then, conj. *dunque*
Thence, adv *di là, indi*
Thenceforth, adv. *da quel tempo in-quà*
There, adv. *lì, là*
There, here and, *quà e là*
There is, *vi è*, or *v' è, c' è*
There are, *vi sono, ci sono*
There was, *vi era*, or *v' era*
Thereabouts, adv. *in circa, là intorno*
Thereby, adv. *da ciò*
Therefore, *dunque*
Therefore, adv. *perciò, onde, dunque*
Therein, adv. *dentro*
Thereupon, adv *su di ciò*
These, pron. *questi, queste*
They alone, *essi soli*, m. pl.
They (in the sense of any one,) *quelli che*, m. pl.
They, pron. *eglino*, m. *elleno*, f.
They, more than, *più di loro*
They speak of war, *si parla di guerra*
Thick, adj. *spesso, folto, grosso*, m.
Thief, s. *ladro*, m.
Thigh, s. *coscia*, f.
Thimble, s. *ditale*, m.
Thin, adj. *sottile, piccolo, rado, magro*, m.
Thine, pron. *il tuo, la tua, i tuoi, le tue*
Thing, s. *cosa*, f.
Thing, any, *qualunque cosa*
Think, v. *pensare, credere*
Third, adj. *terzo*
Thirst, s. *sete*, f.
Thirsty, to be, *aver sete*
Thirteen, adj. *tredici*
Thirtieth, adj. *trentesimo*
Thirty, adj. *trenta*
This, pron. *questo, questa*
Thistle, s. *cardo*, m.
Thither, adv. *lì, là, vi, ci*
Thorn, s. *spina*, f.
Thorough, prep. *a traverso*
Those of my country, *quelli della mia patria*
Those of my father, or my father's, *quelli di mio padre*
Those who love their husbands, *quelle che amano i loro mariti*
Thou, pron. *tu*
Though, conj. *benchè, ancorchè*
Thought, s. *pensiero*, m.
Thousand, adj. *mille*
Thousand pounds, *mille lire*
Thousand, eight hundred, in the year one, *nell' anno mille ottocento*
Thread, s. *filo*, m.
Threat, s. *minaccia*, f.
Threaten, v. *minacciare*
Three, adj. *tre*
Three times, *tre volte*
Three decker, *vascello a tre ponti*, m.
Threshold, s. *soglia*, f.
Thrive, v. *avanzare, allignare, crescere*
Throat, s. *gola*, f.
Throat, to have a sore, *aver mal di gola*
Throne, s. *trono*, m.
Through, prep. *per, a traverso*
Throw, v. *gettare, gettar via*
Thrush, s. *tordo*, m.
Thumb, s. *pollice*, m.
Thunder, s. *tuono*, m.
Thunder-bolt, s. *fulmine*, m.

Thursday, s. *Giovedì*, m.
Thus, adv. *così*
Thy, pron. *il tuo, la tua, i tuoi, le tue*
Thyme, s. *timo*, m.
Tiber, s. *Tevere*, m.
Tide, s. *marea*, f.
Tide waiter, s. *doganiere*, m.
Tidings. s *novelle*, f.
Tidy, adj. *netto, pulito, acconcio*
Tie, v. *legare*
Tie, s. *nodo, legame*, m.
Tight, adj. *stretto, pulito, attilato*, m.
Tile, s. *tegola*, f.
Till the ground, v. *zappare*
Till, adv. *fino, infino*
Till now, *fin adesso*
Timber, s. *legname*, m.
Time, s. *tempo*, m.
Time, to beat the, *battere il tempo, portar la battuta*
Time, in, *col tempo, in tempo*
Timely, adv. *in tempo, a tempo*
Times, six, *sei volte*
Timid, adj. *timido*, m.
Timorous, adj. *timido, pauroso*, m.
Tin, s. *stagno*, m. *latta*, f.
Tinder, s. *esca*, f.
Tinder-box, *scatola dell' acciarino*, f.
Tinker, s. *calderaio*, m.
Tinman, s. *stagnajo*, m.
Tippet, s. *ciarpa*, f.
Tippet (a lady's,) s. *palatina*, f.
Tired, adj. *stanco*
Tiresome, adj. *nojoso*, m.
Tit for tat, *pan per focaccia*
Tithe, s. *decima*, f.
Title, s. *titolo*, m.
To, prep. *a*
To the, *al, all a, ai, agli, alle*
To be, v. *essere*
To-morrow, *domani*
To Paris, *à Parigi*
Toad, s. *botta*, f.
Toast, s. bread, *crostino*, m.
Together, adv. *insieme*
Told, p. past. *detto*
Told, he, perf. *disse*
Tomtit, s. *cinciallegra*, f.
Tone, s. *tuono*, m.
Tongs, s. *molle*, f. pl.
Tongue, s. *lingua*, f.
Too, adv. *anche*
Too long, *troppo lungo*
Too much, *troppo*
Too (also,) *anche, ancorà*
Too late, *troppo tardi*
Took, *presi*, perf. of *prendere*
Tool, s. *stromento, ordigno*, m.
Tooth, s. *dente*, m.
Toothache, s. *mal di denti*, m.
Tooth-brush, s. *spazzolino da denti*, m.
Top of a hill, s. *sommità d'una collina*, f.
Top, bed, s. *cielo*, m.
Top to bottom, from, *de alto a basso*
Torment, s. *tormento*, m.
Torment, v. *tormentare*
Torn, p. past. *stracciato*
Touch, s. *il tatto*
Touch, v. *toccare*
Touch-hole, s. *spiraglio*, m.
Tow, s. *stoppa*, f.
Toward, adv. *verso di*
Towel, s. *tovaglia*, f.
Tower, s. *torre*, m.
Town, s. *città, Londra*, f.
Toy, s. *baja, bagattella*, f.
Trade, s. *mestiere*, m. *professione*, f. *negozio, commercio*, m.
Translate, v. *tradurre*
Translation, s. *traduzione*, f.
Trap, s. *trappola*, f.
Travel, v. *viaggiare*
Travelling ten miles a day, I am, *io fò dieci miglia al giorno*
Travels, s. *viaggi*, m. pl.
Tread upon, v. *calpestare, camminar su*
Treasure, s. *tesoro*, m.

Treasury, s. *tesoreria*, f.
Treat, v. *trattare*
Treat you with them, I will, *ve li, ve le regalerò, vene farò un regalo*
Treatise, s. *trattato*, m.
Treble, the, s. *il soprano*
Treble, s. *trillo*, m.
Treble, adj. *triplice*
Tree, s. *albero*, m.
Tree, fruit, *albero fruttifero*
Trefoil, s. *trifoglio*, m.
Tricks, he plays his, *fa delle sue*
Trick, s. *burla*, f. *tiro*, m.
Trick (at cards,) s. *base*, f.
Trick (machinations,) s. *furfanteria, azione indegna*, f.
Trifle, s. *bagattella, baja*, f.
Trifling, s. *cosa da nulla*, f.
Trigger, s. *grilletto*, m.
Trilling, s. *trillo*, m.
Troop, s. *truppa*, f.
Trouble, s. *disturbo, imbarazzo, incomodo*, m.
Trouble, v. *incomodare, disturbare*
Troublesome, adj. *nojoso, importuno, incomodo*, m.
Trough, s. *truogolo*, m.
Trout, s. *trota*, f.
Truce, s. *tregua*, f.
True, adj. *vero, esatto*, m.
Truly, adv. *veramente*
Trump, s. *trionfo*, m.
Trump at cards, to, *prendere col trionfo, giocar trionfo*
Trunk, s. *baule, cassone*, m.
Trunk of a tree, s. *tronco*, m.
Truss, s. *fardello*, m.
Truss of hay, *fascio di fieno*, m.
Trust, s. *confidenza, fiducia*, f.
Trust, v. *confidare, fidare*
Trusty, adj. *fidato, leale, onesto, degno di confidanza*, m.
Truth, s. *verità*, f.
Truth, speak, *dire la verità*
Try, v. *provare*
Try, v. *tentare, cercare*
Tub, s. *tina*, f.
Tuesday, s. *Martedì*, m.
Tulip, s. *tulipano*, m.
Tumbler (a glass,) s. *un bicchiere*
Tumbler, s. *capitombolatore*, m.
Tun, s. *botte*, f.
Tune, v. *accordare*
Tune, s. *aria*, f. *tuono*, m.
Tuner of instruments, s. *accordatore*, m.
Turf, s. *erba*, f.
Turk, s. *Turco*, m.
Turkey, s. *Gallo d' India, gallinaccio*, m.
Turkey carpet, s. *tappeto di Turchia*, m.
Turn, v. *voltare, andare in giro, girare*
Turn back, v. *ritornare*
Turnip, s. *rapa*, f.
Turpentine, s. *trementina*, f.
Turtle, s. *testuggine di mare*, f.
Tuscan, s. and adj. *Tosco, Toscano*, m.
Twelfth, adj. *duodecimo*
Twelfth night, *la festa dell'epifania*
Twelve, adj. *dodici*
Twelve o'clock at night, *mezza notte*, f.
Twelve at noon, *mezzodi*, or *mezzogiorno*, m.
Twelve, till, *sino alle dodici*
Twenty, adj. *venti*
Twentieth, adj. *ventesimo*
Twice, *due volte*
Twilight, s. *crepusculo*
Twin, s. *gemello*, m.
Two, adj. *due*

U.

Ugly, adj. *brutto*, m.
Ugliness, s. *bruttezza*, f.
Umbrella, s. *ombrello*, *parasole*, m.
Unanimous, adj. *unanime*, *dello stesso parere*
Unable (unapt,) adj. *incapace*
Unable, to be, *non potere*
Uncle, s. *zio*, m.
Uncommonly, adv. *straordinariamente*
Undeceive, v. *disingannare*
Under, prep. *sotto*, *di sotto*
Under the necessity, *obbligato*, *sforzato*, m.
Under eleven pence, *meno di undici soldi*
Under-cook, *sottocuoco*, m.
Under them, *sotto di loro*
Under waistcoat, s. *sottoveste*, f.
Understand, v. *intendere*, *capire*
Understanding, s. *mente*, f. *intelletto*, *intendimento*, m.
Understood, p. past. *inteso*, *capito*
Undertake, v. *intraprendere*
Undertaking, s. *impresa*, f.
Undress, s. *veste da camera*, f.
Undress, s. *spogliare*
Undress oneself, s. *spogliarsi*
Unfortunate, s. and adj. *sfortunato*, m.
Unfruitful, adj. *sterile*
Ungrateful, adj. *ingrato*, *sconoscente*, m.
Unhurt, adj. *senza male*
University, s. *Università*, f.
Unmarried, s. *non maritato*, or *non ammogliato*
Unpolite, adj. *incivile*
Until, adv. *sino*
Until Tuesday, not, *non prima di Martedì*
Unwell, adj. *indisposto*, m.
Unworthy, adj. *indegno*, m.
Upholsterer, s. *tappezziere*, m.
Upon, prep. *sopra*, *su*
Upright, adj. *dritto*, *giusto*, *degno*, *onesto*, m.
Up, to get, v. *levarsi*, *alzarsi*
Up! imp. *state dritto*, *levatevi*, *su*
Up stairs, *sopra*
Up, are you? *siete in piedi?* *vi siete alzato?*
Upward, adv. *in su*
Use, v. *servirsi*
Use, s. *uso*, m.
Use, for the, *all' uso*, *ad uso*, *per uso*
Use, we make, *ci serviamo*
Use it, I cannot, *non posso servirmene*
Used, p. past. *usato*
Used by most masters, *di cui si servono la maggior parte dei professori*
Used to take some, they, *ne prendevano*
Used to travel, I am, *io sono assuefatto a viaggiare*
Used to, to be, *esser accostumato*, *solito*
Useful, adj. *utile*
Usually, adv. *comunemente*, *generalmente*

V.

Vacation, s. *vacazione*, f. *vacanze*, f. pl.
Vail, s. *velo*, m.
Vain, adj. *vano*, m.
Vanity, s. *vanità*, f.
Variety, s. *varietà*, f.
Varnish, s, *vernice*, m.
Vat, s. *tino*, m.

Veal, s. *carne di vitella*, f.
Vegetable, s. *erbaggio, camangiare*, m.
Veil, s. *velo*, m.
Vein, s. *vena*, f.
Velvet, s. *velluto*, m.
Venice, s. *Venezia*, f.
Venerable, adj. *venerevole*
Vengeance, s. *vendetta*, f.
Venus, s. *Venere*, f.
Verb, s. *verbo*, m.
Verdict, s. *giudizio*, m. *sentenza*, f.
Vermilion, s. *vermiglio*, m.
Very, adv. *molto*
Very well, *benissimo*
Very handsome, *bellissimo*, m.
Very lately, *poco fa, non ha guari*
Very word, the, *la stessa parola*
Vestry, s. *sagrestia*, f.
Vestry clerk, s. *segretario*, m.
Vicar, s. *vicario*, m.
Vicar, s. *curato*, m.
Vice, s. *vizio*, m.
Vicious, adj. *vizioso*, m.
Vicinity, s. *vicinanza*, f.
View, s. *vista, veduta*, f. *prospetto*, m.
Vile, adj. *vile, basso*, m.
Village, s. *villaggio*, m.
Vine, s. *vite*, f.
Vineyard, s. *vigneto*, m.
Vinegar, s. *aceto*, m.
Vintage, s. *vendemmia*, f.
Violet (a flower,) s. *violetta*, f.
Violet (a colour,) s. *paonazzo*, m.
Violin, s. *violino*, m.
Viper, s. *vipera*, f.
Virtue, s. *la virtù*
Virulency, s *veleno*, m.
Visage, s. *faccia*, f. *viso*, m.
Visit, s. *visita*, f.
Visiter, s. *visitatore*, m.
Vivacity, s. *vivacità*, f.
Viz., *cioè*
Voice, s. *la voce*
Void s. *voto, privo, nullo*, m.
Volume, s. *volume*, m.
Vowel, s. *una vocale*
Vulgar, adj. *volgare, comune, basso*, m.
Vulgar, s. *il volgo*

W.

Wafer (to close letters,) s. *ostia*, f.
Wafer (a thin cake,) s. *cialdone*, m.
Wag, s. *uomo faceto, burliero, motteggiatore*, m,
Wage, s. *pegno*, m.
Wage v. *scommettere*
Wager, s. *scommessa*, f.
Wages, s. *salario*, m.
Wagon, s. *carretta*, f.
Wagoner, s. *carrettajo*, m.
Wainscot, s. *palancato, tavolato*, m.
Waist, s. *cintura*, f.
Wait upon, v. *servire*
Wait for, v. *aspettare*
Wait on a friend, *visitare, andare a vedere*
Wait at table, *servire a tavola*
Waiter, s. *servo, garzone*, m.
Walk, s. *viale*, m. *passeggiata*, f.
Walk, to take a, *fare una passeggiata*
Walk, v. *camminare, passeggiare*
Walk in, v. *entrare*
Walk out, v. *uscire*
Walk in, pray, *entrate, di grazia*
Walk for pleasure, *andar a spasso, fare un giro*
Wall, s. *muro*, m.
Wall, party, s. *muro divisorio*, m.
Wall flower, s. *viola gialla*, f.
Wales, s. *Galles*

Walnut, s. *noce*, f.
Walnut-tree, *noce*, m.
Walter, s. *Gherardo*
Wander, v. *vagare, errare*
Want, s. *mancanza*, f.
Want, for, *per mancanza*
Want greasing, they, *hanno bisogno d' esser unte*
Want, *aver bisogno;* ex. I want a hat, *ho bisogno d' un cappello*
Wants to see you, he, *desidera di vedervi*
Want of sleep, s. *veglie*, f. pl.
Wants too much for them, he, *ne domanda troppo*
Wanting to dismiss, *volendo licenziare*
Wanting, there are five, *ce ne mancano cinque*
Wanting, there are many things, *ci mancano molte cose*
War, s. *guerra*, f.
War, man of, *nave da guerra*, f.
Warbling, *il canto degli uccelli*
Warbling, *trillo*, m.
Ward, s. *pupillo*, m. *pupilla*, f.
Warden, s. *tutore, custode*, m.
Ware, s. *mercanzia*, f.
Ware, earthen, s. *vasellame di terra*, m.
Ware, china, s. *porcellana*, f.
Warehouse, s. *magazzino*, m.
Warm, my feet are, *ho caldo ai piedi*
Warm, it is, *fa caldo*
Warm, it was, *faceva caldo*
Warm, I am, *ho caldo*
Warm, to be, *aver caldo*
Warm, luke, adj. *tiepido*, m.
Warm, v. *riscaldare*
Warm the bed, to, *scaldare il letto*
Warmer, adj. *più caldo*
Warming-pan, *scaldaletto*, m.
Warn, v. *avvertire*
Warning, *avvertimento, avviso*, m.
Warrant, s. *ordine*, m.
Warrant, v. *assicurare, promettere*
Was, I, *io era*, or *fui*
Was, he, *era*, *fu*
Was forty years old, he, *aveva quarant' anni*
Was cold, it, *faceva freddo*
Was, the weather, *faceva*
Was brought, *si portò, si recò*
Was standing, he, *stava in piede*
Was to have, *doveva ricevere, avere*
Wash, v. *lavare*
Wash-house, s. *lavatojo*
Wash one's hands, *lavarsi le mani*
Washer-woman, s. *lavandaja*, f.
Wasp, s. *vespa*, f.
Waste, adj. *inutile*
Waste, v. *consumare, perdere*
Watch, s. *un oriuolo*
Watch-maker, s. *oriolajo*, m.
Watch-house, s. *corpo di guardia*, m.
Watch-word, s. *santo, motto*, m.
Watch, v. *vegliare*
Water, s. *acqua*, f.
Water the flowers, to, *adacquare i fiori*
Water, to go by, *andar per acqua*
Waterman, s. *barcajuolo*, m.
Water-pot, *vaso da acqua*, m.
Water-colours, s. *acquerella*, f.
Water-colours, to paint in, v. *acquerellare, dipingere in acquerella*
Water-mill, *mulino a acqua*, m.
Water-cresses, s. *crescione*, m. sing.
Wave, s. *onda*, f.
Wax, s. *cera*, f.
Wax, sealing, *cera di spagna, ceralacca*. f.

Wax-candle, *candela di cera*, f.
Wax-chandler, s. *cerajuolo*, m.
Way, s. *strada*, *via*, *banda*, f. *mezzo*, m.
Way, every, *ogni parte*, *ogni banda*, *ogni modo*
Way, in the same, *nello stesso modo*
Way of joke, by, *per ischerzo*
We, pron. *noi;* of us, *di noi;* to us, *ci*, *a noi*
Weak, adj. *debole*
Weak-side, s. *il debole*, m.
Weaken, v. *debilitare*, *indebolire*
Weakly, adj. *impotente*, *debole*
Weakly, adv. *debolmente*
Wealth, s. *ricchezze*, f. pl. *beni*, m. pl.
Wealthy, adj. *rico*, m.
Weapon, s. *arma*, m.
Wear, v. *portare*
Weary, adj. *stanco*, *annojato*, m.
Weather, s. *tempo*, m.
Weather, fine, *bel tempo*
Weather, it is fine, *fa bel tempo*
Web, s. *tela*, f.
Web, cob, s. *ragnatela*, f.
Wedding, s. *sposalizio*, m. *nozze*, f. pl.
Wednesday, s. *Mercoledì*, m.
Weed, v. *sarchiare*, *svellere l'herbe salvatiche*
Weed, s. *erba salvatica*, f.
Weed, sea, *alga*, f.
Week, s. *settimana*, f.
Week, next, *la settimana prossima*
Week, last, *la settimana scorsa*, or *passata*
Week, this day, *oggi ad otto*
Week, to-morrow, *domani ad otto*
Weep, v. *piangere*
Weigh, v. *pasare*, *esaminare*
Weight, s. *peso*, m.
Weight, by, *a peso*
Weighty, adj. *pesante*
Welcome, adj. *ben venuto*, m.
Welfare, s. *prosperità*, f. *bene*, m.
Well, s. *pozzo*, m.
Well, adv. *bene*, *molto*
Well, I am very, *io sto molto bene*
Well and good, *alla buon' ora*
Well, adv. *ebbene*
Went, I, perf. *andai*
Went, they, *andarono*
Wept, he, *pianse*
Wept, p. past. *pianto*
Were, plural of was, (imperfect of *essere*,) *erano*, perf. *furono*
Were to die, as if they, *come se dovessero morire*
Were so good, you, *avete*, *avuto la bontà di*
Were, we, *noi eravamo*
Were they, *erano*, *furono*
Were, there, *vi erano*, *vi furono*
Were to live, as if they, *come se dovessero vivere*
West, adj. *occidentale*
West Indies, *le Indie Occidentali*, f. pl.
Wet, adj. *bagnato*, *umido*, m.
Wet, s. *umidità*, f.
Wet, v. *bagnare*
Whale, s. *balena*, f.
Whalebone, s. *osso di balena*, m.
Wharf, s. *sbarcatojo*, m.
What, pron. *che*, *quale*
What does my brother do? *che fa mio fratello*?
What is the matter? *che c' è?*
What o'clock is it? *che ora è?*
What do you say? *che dite?*
What is that? *che è quello?*
What a noise! *che strepito!*
What was his design? *qual era la sua intenzione?*
What for? *perchè?*
What colour? *di che colore?*

Whatever, *qualunque*
Whatever his intention may be, *qualunque sia la sua intenzione*
Whatever you may ask, *qualunque cosa che domandiate*
Whatever he may be, *sia che si voglia*
Wheat, s. *grano,* m.
Wheel, s. *ruota,* f.
Wheel-barrow, s. *carriuola,* f.
Wheel-rut, s. *rotaja,* f.
When, adv. *quando, allora che*
When I have done, *quando avrò finito,* fut.
Whence or from whence, adv. *donde*
Whence come you? *donde venite?*
Whenever, *ogni volte che, quando*
Where, adv. *dove*
Whereas, adv. *perchè, in luogo che*
Whereby, prep. *per cui*
Wherever, adv. *ovunque*
Whereupon, adv. *allora, in questo mentre*
Whet, v. *affilare*
Whether, conj. *se, sia*
Whey, s. *siero,* m.
Which, pron. *che, il quale, la quale, i quali, le quali*
Which way? *in che modo? come?*
Which way? *da qual parte? per dove?*
Which (that,) *ciò che, il che*
While, s. *tempo,* m.
While, conj. *mentre, tanto che*
Whilst, *mentre che, mentre*
Whim, s. *capriccio,* m.
Whimsical, adj. *capriccioso,* m.
Whip, s. *frusta,* f.
Whip, v. *sferzare, battere*
Whirlwind, s. *turbine,* m.
Whisker, s. *mustacchio,* m. *basetta,* f.
Whisper, v. *bisbigliare, parlar nell' orecchio*
Whisper, s. *bisbiglio,* m.
White, adj. *bianco,* m.
White frost, s. *brina,* f.
Whiteness, s. *bianchezza,* f.
Whiting, s. *asello, nasello,* m.
Whither, adv. *dove*
Who? pron. *chi?*
Who, they, *coloro che*
Who, he, *colui che, chi*
Who, she, *colei che*
Whoever, *chiunque*
Whole, adj. and s. *tutto, intiero,* m.
Wholesale, *vendita all'ingrosso*
Wholesome, adj. *sano, salubre,* m.
Wholly, adv. *affatto, interamente*
Whom, pron. *che*
Whose, *cui, di cui, di chi?*
Whose coach is this? *di chi è,* or *a chi appartiene questa carrozza?*
Whose house is that? *di chi è quella casa?*
Whosoever, pron. *chiunque*
Why, conj. *perchè, per qual motivo*
Wick of candles, s. *lucignolo,* m.
Wicked, adj *cattivo, tristo,* m.
Wickedness, s. *malvagità,* f.
Wide, adj. *largo, grande*
Wide, it is nine feet, *ha nove piedi di larghezza,* or *è largo nove piedi*
Widow, s. *vedova,* f.
Widower, s. *vedovo,* m.
Width, s. *larghezza,* f.
Wife, s. *moglie,* f.
Wig, s. *parrucca,* f.
Wild, adj. *salvatico,* m.
Wilderness, s. *deserto,* m.
Will, s. *volontà,* f.
Will (testament,) s. *testamento,* m.

Will he have? *avrà egli?*
Will you? *volete voi?*
Will he be? *sarà egli?*
Will, to, v. *volere, aver voglia, ordinare*
Will you have some? *ne volete?*
Will speak, I, *parlerò*
Will talk of it, I, *io ne parlerò*
Will have them do so, you, *volete che facciano così*
Willing, to be, *volere, esser pronto*
Willing, I am, *io voglio....son pronto a....*
Willing, adj. *pronto a fare, volenteroso*
Willing, he does not seem, *non pare che voglia*
William, *Guglielmo*
Willow-tree, s. *salce*, m.
Win, v. *guadagnare*
Wind, s. *vento*, m.
Windmill, s. *mulino a vento*, m.
Wind up, v. *conchiudere*
Wind a watch up, *caricar un oriuolo*
Window, s. *finestra*, f.
Windy, adj. *ventoso*, m.
Wine, s. *vino*, m.
Wine-glass, s. *bicchiere*, m.
Wing, s. *ala*, f.
Winged, *alato*, m.
Winter, s. *inverno*, m.
Wipe, v. *asciugare, nettare, pulire*
Wire, s. *filo di metallo*, m.
Wisdom, s. *sapienza*, f.
Wise, adj. *savio, saggio*, m.
Wisely, adv *saviamente*
Wiser, *più savio*
Wisest, *il più savio*
Wish, v. *desiderare, bramare*
Wishes, s. *brame*, f. pl. *desiderj*, m. pl.
Wit, s. *ingegno, senno, spirito*, m.
Wittily, adv. *ingegnosamente, con ispirito*
Witch, s. *strega*, f.
With, prep. *con*
With me, *meco, con me*
With them, *con essi, con loro*
With it, *con esso*
Withdraw, v. *ritrarre, andarsene*
Within, prep. *in, fra, dentro*
Within four days, *fra quattro giorni*
Without (out of doors,) *fuori*
Without, prep. *fuori, fuora, senza*
Without me, *senza di me*
Without knowing, *senza sapere*
Withstand, v. *resistere*
Witness, s. *testimonio*, m.
Witness, v. *esser presente*
Witness, v. *testificare, far testimonianza*
Witty, adj. *ingegnoso, arguto*, m.
Wittily, adv. *ingegnosamente, spiritosamente*
Wolf, s. *lupo*, m.
Woman, s. *donna*, f.
Woman, old, s. *vecchia*, f.
Won, p. past *guadagnato*
Won, he, perf. *guadagnò*
Wonder, s. *maraviglia*, f.
Wonder, v. *maravigliarsi*
Wonderful, adj. *sorprendente, maraviglioso*, m.
Wonderfully, adv. *mirabilmente, maravigliosamente*
Wonder at it, do not, imperat. *non ne siate sorpreso, maravigliato*
Wood, s. *legno, legne*, m.
Wood, s. *bosco*, m.
Woodcock, s. *beccaccia*, f.
Wood-house, *legnaja*, f.
Wooden, *di legno*
Wool, s. *lana*, f.

Woollen, adj. *di lana*
Woollen cloth, s. *panno*, m.
Word, s, *parola*, f.
Wore, he, imperf. *portava*
Work, s. *travaglio, lavoro*, m.
Working day, *giorno di lavoro*, m.
Work, v. *lavorare, operare*
Work-box, s. *cassetta da lavoro*, f.
Work-shop, s. *bottega*, f.
Workman, s. *operajo, lavoratore*, m.
Work (manual,) s. *lavoro*, m.
Work (mental,) s. *opera*, f.
Workmanship, s. *manifattura*, f. *lavoro*, m.
Work day, *giorno di lavoro*, m.
World, s. *mondo*, m.
Worldly, adj. *mondano*, m.
Worm, s. *verme*, m.
Worm, silk, *baco de seta*, m.
Wormwood, s. *assenzio*, m.
Worn, p. past. *portato*
Worn out, p. past. *consumato*
Worse, adj. *peggio, peggiore, più cattivo*
Worse and worse, *di male in peggio*
Worship, s. *culto divino*, m. *adorazione*, f.
Worst, *il peggio, il peggiore*
Worth, adj. *che vale, degno, di valore*
Worth, it is, *vale*
Worthily, adv. *degnamente*
Worthy, adj. *degno*, m.
Would you be? *sareste?*
Would you accept? *accettereste....?*
Would you not like....? *non vi piacerebbe....?*
Would you not have consented? *non avreste acconsentito?*
Would be strong, it, *sarebbe forte*
Would not have, you, or you were not willing, *non volevate*
Wound, v. *ferire, offendere*
Wound, s. *ferita*, f.
Wrath, s. *collera, ira*, f.
Wreck, s. *naufragio*, m.
Wreck, v. *far naufragio*
Wretch, s. *sfortunato, meschino*, m.
Wretched, adj. *sventurato*, m.
Wrinkles, s. *rughe*, f. pl.
Wristbands, s. *i polsini*
Wrist, s. *giuntura della mano*, f.
Write, v. *scrivere*
Write out, v. *copiare*
Writer, s. *scrittore*, m.
Writing, s. *scrittura*, f.
Writings, s. pl. *gli scritti*, m.
Writing-master, *maestro di scrivere, di scrittura, di carattere*
Writing-desk, s. *scrittojo, desco da scrivervi su*, m.
Written, p. past. *scritto*
Wrong, adj. *falso*, m.
Wrong side, *il rovescio*
Wrong, s. *torto*, m.
Wrong, to be in the, *aver torto*
Wrong, you have done, *avete mal fatto*
Wrongfully, adv. *a torto*

Y.

Yatch, s. *una saettia*
Yard (measure,) s. *braccio*, m.
Yard of a house, s. *cortile*, m.
Year, s. *anno*, m.
Year, new, *anno nuovo*, m.
Yearly, adj. *annuale*
Yearly, adv. *annualmente*
Yellow, adj. *giallo*, m.
Yes, adv. *sì*
Yesterday, adv. *ieri*

Yesterday, day before, *jerlaltro, l' altro ieri*
Yet, adv. *ancora, nulladimeno*
Yew-tree, *tasso, nasso*, m.
Yield, v. *cedere, concedere, sottomettersi*
Yoke, s. *giogo*, m. *servitù*, f.
You, pron. *voi, vi ;* ex. I love you, *vi amo;* he speaks to you, *vi parla;* with you, *con voi*
Yonder, prep. *là*
Young, adj. *giovane, giovine*
Young people, *la gioventù*
Younger, *più giovine*
Young brother, *fratello minore*
Youngest, *il più giovane*
Young lady, *una signorina, damigella*
Your, pron. *il vostro, la vostra*
Youth, s. *la gioventù*, or *giovanezza*
Youthful, adj. *giovanile*

Z.

Zealous, adj. *zelante*
Zephyr, s. *zeffiro*, m.

FINIS.